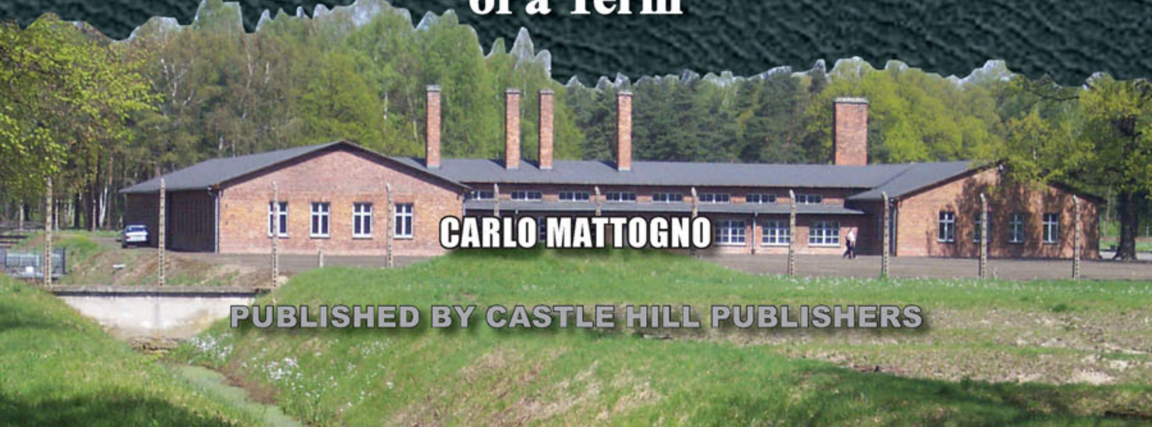
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 10

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term



CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

SPECIAL TREATMENT IN AUSCHWITZ
ORIGIN AND MEANING OF A TERM

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2nd edition, July 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 10:
Carlo Mattogno:
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.
Second, corrected and updated edition
Translated from the Italian by Regina Belser and Germar Rudolf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
July 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-142-2 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-142-3 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

Original Italian edition:
Carlo Mattogno: *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.*
Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2000.

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: Top: arrival of Jews from Hungary at the Auschwitz-Birkenau railway ramp in spring/summer 1944, where the inmates were "selected" (foreground), and a special unit handled the deportees' baggage (background). Left: Order for a gas-tight door for a fumigation chamber of the same kind as ordered for "special treatment of the Jews" (see Doc. 14 in the Appendix). Right: travel permit to pick up "material for special treatment" (Zyklon B for delousing Jewish deportees; see Doc. 13 in the Appendix). Bottom: the "*Zentralsauna*" in Birkenau, a large shower and disinfestation facility for the "special treatment" (cleaning) of inmates (Wiki Commons, photographer: Konrad Kurzacz).

Table of Contents

Preface

In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, Adalbert Rückerl writes of the meaning of the term "special treatment":[1]

> *"In all areas involving the physical extermination of people, the code word was 'special treatment' –* Sonderbehandlung*, sometimes shortened on the initials SB."*

It cannot be disputed that in numerous documents of the Third Reich, the term "special treatment" is, in fact, synonymous with execution or liquidation,[2] but this does not mean that the meaning of this term *always and exclusively* had this significance. We have available to us other documents, in which "special treatment" was by no means equivalent to killing,[3] as well as those, in which the word described privileged treatment. Thus, for example, a document dated November 25, 1939, with the title "The Question of the Treatment of the Populace of the Former Polish Territories from a Racial-Political Standpoint" contains guidelines for the "special treatment of racially valuable children," which consists of "exempting from resettlement" the children concerned "and rearing them in the Old Reich in proper educational institutions, according to the manner of the earlier Potsdam military orphanages, or under the care of German families." The "special treatment of the non-Polish minorities" mentioned in the same document likewise signifies preferential treatment:[4]

> *"The great mass of the populace of these minorities, however, is to be left in their homelands and should not be subjected to special restrictions in their daily lives."*

---

1 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 5. The original German term is "*Sonderbehandlung.*"

2 Cf. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Part 2, A III f (treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the *RSHA*; as punishment for foreign civilian workers for serious crimes, the special treatment of hanging is ordered.

3 Cf. for example my article "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht,*" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75.

4 PS-660, pp. 18, 24f.

The "special treatment" of prominent prisoners from states hostile to the Third Reich in luxury hotels with princely treatment is so well known that we need not deal with it at length.[5]

Moreover, we have at our disposal a great number of important documents, in which the expression "special treatment" (as well as other alleged "code words" like "special measures,"[6] "special operation,"[7] or "special unit"[8]) exhibit an entire palette of varied meanings, which nonetheless refer to perfectly normal aspects of camp life in Auschwitz and which in no single instance indicate the murder of human beings. These documents are for the most past unknown to researchers, and those already well known have been and are given distorted interpretations by the representatives of the official historiography.

In the present study these documents are made accessible to the reader and analyzed in their historical context, and cross-references are made. In doing so, we show what the documents actually say and not what the "decipherment" and mechanistic interpretation of supposed "code words" allegedly reveal. In reality, "special treatment" was by no means a "code word," behind which the unspeakable was concealed, but rather a bureaucratic concept, which – depending on the context of its use – designated entirely different things, all the way from liquidation to preferred treatment. This fact refutes the interpretation advocated by the official historiography, according to which "special treatment" is supposed to have *always* been synonymous with murder, with no ifs, ands, or buts.

The results of the present study of the origin and meaning of "special treatment" in Auschwitz, it should be well understood, pertain solely to the theme dealt with here. They do not extend to the existing uncontested documents – clearly not originating from Auschwitz – in which the term "special treatment" actually did refer to executions. Yet even those documents cannot alter in any way the validity of the conclusions presented here.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, September 5, 2003

---

5 *International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339; first mentioned by Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976, pp. 147-149; cf. the 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 158.

6 German: "*Sondermaßnahmen*."

7 German: "*Sonderaktion*."

8 German: "*Sonderkommando*."

Introduction

During the investigations leading to the two Polish Auschwitz trials conducted directly after the war,[9] the term "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) as well as expressions related to it, such as "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*), "special measure" (*Sondermaßnahme*) etc., were systematically interpreted as "code words" for the gassing of human beings. By the end of 1946, the *Główna Komisja badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce* (Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) had developed the orthodox interpretation of this term that was gradually to become an unshakeable cornerstone of the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz:[10]

> *"The real key to the decipherment of all these code words comes from the letter of Bischoff, no. 21242/43 of January 13, 1943, according to which the crematoria were indispensable facilities for carrying out the special treatment. In this document, he wrote the following verbatim:*[11] *'Above all, the doors ordered for the crematorium in the PoW camp, which is urgently required for the implementation of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately.' The content of this letter as well as the fact that four modern crematoria with powerful gas chambers were constructed in the area of the Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *camp, which in the letter of December 16, 1942, are referred to as 'special facilities' and in the letter of August 21, 1942 (file memo no. 12115/42) as 'bathing facilities for special operations,' prove that the German authorities were concealing the mass-murder of millions of human beings with the code words 'special treatment,' 'special measure' and 'special operation,' and that the special camp, which was established for carrying out this 'special treatment,' was a huge extermination camp right from its inception."*

Therefore, in order to deduce a criminal meaning from expressions beginning with "special" (*Sonder*-), the Polish commission began its "decoding" with the assumption that homicidal gas chambers were located in the crematoria of

9 The Höss trial (Proces Rudolfa Hössa, March 1947) as well as the trial of the camp staff of Auschwitz (Proces Zalogi, November-December 1947).

10 Jan Sehn, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946, pp. 70f. The relevant section was later incorporated in the indictment of February 11, 1947, against Rudolf Höss (Höss trial, Volume 9, pp. 76f.).

11 Actually, the passage cited contains an omission which has not been indicated. Cf. for this Chapter 16 of Part Two, where I analyze the document concerned.

Birkenau. Later, the official historiography switched to the converse argument: Starting from the premise that a criminal meaning was inherent in these terms, it derived from this the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz. In this way, a pseudo-logical circular reasoning came into being which leads from expressions beginning with "special" to homicidal gas chambers, and returns back from these gas chambers to the pertinent "special" terms. In this vicious circle orthodox historiography has been trapped for decades. The term "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) also belongs into that same "logical" framework. Orthodox historians always used this term to refer exclusively to the staff of the crematoria in order to create the illusion that criminal activities took place in these facilities.[12]

The opening of the Moscow Archives, despite the enormous mass of documents made accessible to researchers thereby, resulted only in insignificant corrections to the arguments developed the Poles right after the war. Jean-Claude Pressac, who was the first to study the documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, emphatically maintained:[13]

> *"The extraordinary abundance of materials that the Soviet Army brought back permits an almost seamless reconstruction of the criminals' inventiveness."*

and he adds that the documentation now available makes possible

> *"an historical reconstruction that does without oral or written eyewitness reports, which are ultimately fallible and become ever less accurate with time."*[13]

But in Pressac's "historical reconstruction," his interpretation of the special treatment in Auschwitz proves to be without documentary basis. In this respect, Pressac's method manifests enormous deficiencies.

The same applies even more to Robert Jan van Pelt, author of a 438-page expert report dedicated to a large extent to the Auschwitz camp (*The Pelt Report*). It was submitted during the libel suit of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books (which ended on April 11, 2000, with Irving's defeat). This expert report was published as a book in 2002 in a revised and expanded form.[14] In it, van Pelt presented a sketchy reprise of Pressac's theses, and with regard to the topic at hand, as well as with regard to many other issues, he remained well below the quality level of the French scholar's exposition.[15]

---

12 This question is discussed in Chapter 21 of Part Two.

13 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 2. For a critique of Pressac, cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

14 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

15 See in this regard C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

According to orthodox historiography, the beginning of special treatment in Auschwitz coincided with the first "selection,"[16] which took place on July 4, 1942. Under this date the *Auschwitz Chronicle* notes:[17]

> *"For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an* RSHA[18] *transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727–44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389–8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas."*

This interpretation leads to another circular reasoning, since unregistered prisoners can be regarded as "gassed" only if one assumes *a priori* the existence of extermination facilities in the Bunkers of Birkenau, based upon mere eyewitness statements.

The new documentation mentioned by Pressac allows a complete picture to be drawn of the facilities in Auschwitz which were finished in the first half of 1942, and it permits us to verify how well-founded claims about the homicidal function of these bunkers really are.

However, instead of undertaking this verification, Pressac uncritically parroted the interpretation promoted by orthodox historiography and even attempted to round it out by referring to a document in which the expression "special treatment" appears, but which has nothing to do with the so-called bunkers. I shall examine this question more closely in Chapter 4 of Part One.

This is most certainly not the only weak point of Pressac's method. In his "historical reconstruction," he never even attempted to study the great abundance of recently accessible documents in which expressions beginning with "special" occur.

Despite these serious weaknesses, Pressac was the most renowned representative of orthodox historiography concerning Auschwitz.[19] For this reason it seemed appropriate to take his conclusions as a starting point for my investigation.

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published an important book containing 74 documents, many of which are pertinent to the present study and have previously been unknown or ignored.[20] I have dealt with this collection in detail in my book *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Dis-*

---

16 The term then used by Germans was *aussortieren* (sorting out), not *selektieren*. Editor's comment.

17 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, pp. 191f.

18 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, *RSHA* = Reich Security Main Office.

19 Pressac died on July 23, 2003, at the age of 59.

20 Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.

tortions and Deceptions,[21] so where necessary, I will limit myself here to pointing out these new documents and referring to *Curated Lies* for further study.

* * *

The purpose of the present study is the documentary examination of the hypothesis proposed by the Polish postwar commission, which was later generally appropriated by orthodox historiography, as well as the emendations made to it by Pressac. The problem of mass gassing of Jews in Auschwitz is not the immediate subject of this study, since answering the question of whether there were homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz is not the aim here, but rather whether or not expressions beginning with "special" refer to possibly existing homicidal gas chambers or to mass gassings.

Since the analysis I proposed is of a documentary nature, the problem of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz, but not registered there, will merely be treated in passing, as I have discussed this topic in yet another dedicated study which in a way complements the present study.[22] After all, the documents cited in Chapters 1 and 7 of Part Two incontestably prove that in August and September of 1942 the Jews deported to Auschwitz were shipped farther to the east and that one of their destinations was a camp in Russia.

As far as possible, the discussion of the documents presented in this study follows terminological and chronological criteria, but in view of the dense interweaving of the themes treated, this is not always possible.

The references to cremation in Auschwitz come from my work dedicated to that subject,[23] to which I direct the reader interested in a more-detailed treatment.

---

[21] C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[22] C. Mattogno, *Healthcare at Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

[23] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

PART ONE

I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz,* Jean-Clause Pressac tackles the problematic nature of the term "special treatment" by explaining its documentary origin and meaning and by placing it in its historical context as follows:[24]

> *"Himmler had simply fobbed off the horrible and criminal work on Höss, who – although a hard-boiled jailer – by no means appreciated this dubious 'honor' allotted to him. In order to finance this 'program' as well as the expansion of the camp, considerable funds were approved. Shortly before the visit of the* Reichsführer *of the SS, Bischoff had composed a detailed report – completed on July 15 – concerning the work underway in the main camp, according to which the projected costs would amount to 2,000,000 RM. Himmler's visit threw the entire concept into disarray. Bischoff revised his report to conform to the wishes of the* Reichsführer*, who saw matters on a large, indeed even a grand scale. The costs now amounted to 20,000,000 RM, thus ten times more, and these funds were approved on September 17 by the SS* WVHA.[…[25]]
> *Due to this unexpected windfall and because Himmler was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect, Bischoff, in his second report, requested the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.' Each barrack cost 15,000 RM. The request was formulated as follows: '4 barracks, for special treatment of the prisoners in Birkenau.' In this context, the word 'special treatment' surfaced for the first time at the end of July 1942. But the group of persons to whom this designation referred and its significance was precisely known only to the SS of Berlin and Auschwitz. Moreover, for the 'special treatment,' also referred to as 'resettlement of the Jews,' Zyklon B was required. These agreed-upon terms stood for the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau. In order to simplify the 'resettlement' of the Jews, the SS of Auschwitz requested trucks. Five vehicles intended for 'special operations' were approved for them on September 14 by the SS* WVHA *in Berlin. Thus the actual act of killing was rendered as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement,' while the entire procedure (selection, transport of the 'useless' including their killing by poison gas) was*

[24] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 56f.
[25] *SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* = *WVHA* SS Main Office of Business Administration.

> *designated as 'special operation,' an expression which did not specifically refer to a crime, since it could also have referred to a non-criminal act. The trucks actually served to bring the Jews 'unfit for labor' from the first 'loading ramp' of the Auschwitz railway station, where the selection of those 'fit' and 'unfit for labor' took place, to the Bunkers 1 and 2."*

Later Pressac returns to this question again:[26]

> *"Chiefly in the period from December 10 to 18, the construction office set the projected amount of material required (cement, limestone, bricks, iron, non-ferrous metals, wood, stone, gravel, etc.) for all current and future building plans in the PoW camp of Birkenau. Forty-one building sites were listed in the inventory. They were for entirely different purposes: prisoner barracks with their related sanitary facilities, sick-wards and delousing facilities, the four crematoria, barbed-wire fencing and watchtowers, facilities for the SS guard units, the commandant's headquarters, the bakery, residential barracks for the civilian work force, roads and railway lines for the route between Birkenau and the Auschwitz railway station. All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following manner:*
> *'Regarding: PoW camp Auschwitz*
> *(Carrying out of special treatment)'*
> *That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

As we have seen, for Pressac "special treatment" means the "liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

Let us now analyze the essential points of this interpretation.

II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff

Pressac's reconstruction of the historical context in which he situates the origin of "special treatment" is devalued from the very start by a grave error of interpretation: He assumes that Bischoff, the chief of the Central Construction Office, had prepared an initial report on the Auschwitz camp that contained a preliminary cost estimate of 2 million Reichsmarks, and that this was rejected by Himmler on the occasion of his visit to the camp on the 17th and

[26] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

18th of July 1942. Pressac bases this assumption on the claim that Bischoff revised "his report in accord with the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the proposed estimate of costs to 20 million Reichsmarks.

In reality, the first explanatory report refers to the work already carried out in the first and second fiscal year of the war.[27] This is established quite unambiguously at the end of the document:[28]

> *"The enlargement of the concentration camp, described here, was carried out in the 1st and 2nd fiscal year of the war."*

The completion dates, which applied relative to the fiscal year of the war, were so exactly adhered to that, for example, only the installation of two furnaces for the crematorium of the Main Camp (Auschwitz I) was listed, although the third had already been installed three and a half months before the report was prepared.[29]

Bischoff's second report, which according to Pressac is said to have been "corrected" on the instruction of Himmler, is in reality quite simply the explanatory report extended to the *third* fiscal year of the war, as is once again clearly specified at the end of the document:[30]

> *"Already during the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of building projects were carried out; the others were begun in the 3rd fiscal year of the war and pushed forward under the greatest possible exertion of the entire Construction Office*[31] *and with every means available to it."*

Precisely because this report concerns the building program for the third fiscal year of the war, it mentions the installation of the third furnace (per the above-mentioned case) of the crematorium of the Main Camp.[32] It seems incredible that Pressac did not grasp this elementary distinction.

Just how unfounded is the claim that the new explanatory report originated in Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be seen from the fact that in its fundamental points the program had already been approved in June 1941 by the Main Office of Budget and Construction: In a letter from this office to the camp commandant dated June 18, 1941, which contains a list of construction projects approved for the third fiscal year of the war (October 1, 1941 to Sep-

---

27 According to the protocols of Office II of the Headquarters of Budget and Buildings, the second fiscal year of the war ended on September 30, 1941.

28 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S*." RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, cited on p. 9.

29 *Ibid*., pp. 6 and 16.

30 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, cited on p. 19.

31 The Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and Auschwitz Agriculture directed the construction project for SS quarters, the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and the agricultural operations of Auschwitz. See Chapter 6 of Part Two.

32 *Ibid*., pp. 10 and 23.

tember 30, 1942), twenty such projects are already listed.[33] The implementation of the construction project Auschwitz Concentration Camp was based upon three cost estimates: The first, dated October 31, 1941, foresaw an expenditure of 2,026,000 RM; the second, bearing the same date, specified a figure of 4,630,000 RM; and in the third from March 31, 1942, a sum of 18,700,000 RM was given.[34]

Pressac does outright violence to the text when he maintains that the relevant explanatory report was "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942, since it was only composed at the end of July and sent to Berlin on August 3, 1942."[35]

However, there is no document indicating that the report in question was written at the end of July. The single document cited by Pressac in connection with this is a letter of August 3, 1942 from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*, in which the chief of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz delivered to Office CV the outline of the proposals,[36] including the explanatory report, the cost estimate and the building development plan for the construction project of "Auschwitz Concentration Camp," "agricultural operations," and "Auschwitz Construction Depot." This had been ordered by Office CV/1 of the SS *WVHA* in a letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff makes explicit reference in his relevant letter.[37]

The fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS *WVHA* on August 3, 1942 in no way proves that it had been "composed at the end of July" and "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942." Thus, Himmler's visit did not throw anything "into disarray." Pressac has committed a colossal blunder.

2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz

Moreover, within the framework of his "historical reconstruction," Pressac construes a connection between the "four barracks for special treatment" of prisoners in Birkenau and the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2, in that he deduces the origin of the barracks from a personal intervention of Himmler with Bischoff; Himmler, according to Pressac, had found in particular that "the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect." Thereupon Bischoff is supposed to have added the requisition of such barracks in his second report in order to fulfill Himmler's wishes.

---

33 RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

34 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 318.

35 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 137, footnote 144.

36 The proposals for the incorporation of the building plans in the scope of the construction capacity of Plenipotentiary Construction in the 3rd fiscal year of the war. Cf. for this the letter of Kammler to the Central Construction Office dated June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

37 Letter of Bischoff to the SS-*WVHA* dated August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, page number illegible.

This interpretation starts from the hypothesis – incessantly repeated and never proven – that Himmler had attended a gassing of human beings in one of the two bunkers on his visit to Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942. This hypothesis is supported solely on the basis of the description of the Himmler visit by Rudolf Höss, which originated in a Polish prison, and which has been adopted by Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In view of the great significance of this question, I am giving here, in spite of its length, the complete statement by Höss:[38]

> *"The next meeting was in the summer of 1942, when Himmler visited Auschwitz for the second and last time. The inspection lasted two days and Himmler looked at everything very thoroughly. Also present at this inspection were District Leader Bracht, SS General Schmauser, Dr. Kammler, and others. The first thing after their arrival was a meeting in the officers' club. With the help of maps and diagrams, I had to show the present condition of the camp. After that we went to the construction headquarters, where Kammler, using maps, blueprints, and models explained the planned or already progressing construction. He did not, however, keep quiet about the difficulties that existed which hindered the construction. He also pointed out those projects which were impossible not only to start, but to finish. Himmler listened with great interest, asked about some of the technical details, and agreed with the overall planning. Himmler did not utter a single word about Kammler's repeated references to the many difficulties. Afterwards there was a trip through the whole area of concern: first the farms and soil enrichment projects, the dam-building site, the laboratories and plant cultivation in Raisko, the cattle-raising farms and the orchards. Then we visited Birkenau, the Russian camp, the Gypsy camp, and a Jewish camp. Standing at the entrance, he asked for a situation report on the layout of the swamp reclamation and the water projects. He also wanted a report on the intended expansion projects. He watched the prisoners at work, inspected the housing, the kitchens, and the sick bays. I constantly pointed out the shortcomings and the bad conditions. I am positive he noticed them. He saw the emaciated victims of epidemics. The doctors explained things without mincing words. He saw the overcrowded sick bays, and the child mortality in the Gypsy camp and he also witnessed the terrible childhood disease called noma (a gangrenous mouth disease in children weakened by disease and malnutrition). Himmler also saw the overcrowded barracks, the primitive and totally inadequate toilet and wash facilities. He was told about the high rate of illness and the death rate by the doctors and their causes. He had everything explained to him in the greatest detail. He saw everything in stark reality. Yet he said absolutely nothing. He really gave me a tongue lashing in Birkenau, when I went on and on about the terrible conditions. He screamed, 'I don't want to hear anymore about any existing difficulties! For an SS officer*

[38] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, pp. 286-290.

there are no difficulties. His task is always to immediately overcome any difficulty by himself! As to how? That's your headache, not mine!' Kammler and Bischoff got the same answers. After inspecting Birkenau, Himmler witnessed the complete extermination process of a transport of Jews which had just arrived. He also looked on for a while during a selection of those who would work and those who would die without any complaint on his part. Himmler made no comment about the extermination process. He just looked on in total silence. I noticed that he very quietly watched the officers, the NCOs and me several times during the process. The inspection continued to the Buna Works, where he inspected the plant as thoroughly as he had done with the prisoner workers and how they did their jobs. He saw and heard about their state of health. Kammler was told in no uncertain terms, 'You complain about problems, but just look at what the I.G. Farben plant has accomplished in one year in spite of having the same problems as you!' Yet he said nothing about the fact that I.G. Farben had thousands of experts and approximately thirty thousand prisoners available at that time. When Himmler asked about the work quotas and the performance of the prisoners, the spokesmen for I.G. Farben gave evasive answers. Then he told me that no matter what, I had to increase the prisoners' output of work! Again it was up to me to find a way to accomplish this. He said this in spite of being told by the district leader and by I.G. Farben that soon the food rations for all prisoners were to be considerably decreased; even though he saw for himself the general conditions of the prisoners. From the Buna Works we went to the sewer gas installations. There was no program at all because the materials were not available. This was one of the sorest points at Auschwitz and was everyone's main concern. The almost untreated sewage from the main camp was draining directly into the Sola River. Because of the continuing epidemics raging in the camp, the surrounding civilian population was constantly exposed to the danger of epidemic infections. The district leader quite clearly described these conditions and begged Weise to remedy this situation. Himmler answered that Kammler would work on the matter with all his energy.

Himmler was much more interested in the next part of the inspection, the natural rubber plantations Koc-Sagys. He was always more interested in hearing positive reports rather than negative ones, The SS officer who was able to give only positive reports and was clever enough to show even the negative things in a positive light was both lucky and enviable.

On the evening of the first day of the inspection tour, all the guests and camp officers of Auschwitz were present at a dinner. Himmler asked all of them to introduce themselves before dinner; to those he was interested in, he asked about their families and the various duties they performed. During the dinner he questioned me more closely about some of the officers who caught his special attention. I took this opportunity and explained my needs concerning staffing. I stressed in detail the large number of officers who were unable to run a concentration camp and their poor leadership qualities concerning the guard *troops; I also asked him to replace many of them and increase the number of guard troops. 'You will be surprised,' he answered, 'to see how you will have to deal with impossible leadership types. I need every officer, NCO, and soldier that I can use on the front lines. For these reasons it is impossible to increase your guard units. Just get more guard dogs. Invent every possible technical way to save on manpower to guard the prisoners. My deputy of the dog squad will soon acquaint you with the modem, up-to-date deployment of guard dogs to illustrate how the number of guards can be reduced. The number of escapes from Auschwitz is unusually high and has never before happened to such a degree in a concentration camp. Every means,' he repeated, 'every means that you wish to use is perfectly all right with me to prevent escapes or attempts! The epidemic of escapes at Auschwitz must be stopped!'*

After dinner the district leader invited Himmler, Schmauser, Kammler, Caesar, and me to his house near Katowice. Himmler was also supposed to stay there because on the following day he had to settle some important questions concerning the local population and resettlement with the district leader. Even though he had been in a very bad mood during the day and had hardly talked with civility to any of us, during the evening he was just the opposite in our small circle; He was in a very good mood that evening, charming and very talkative, especially with the two ladies, the wife of the district leader and my wife. He discussed every topic that came up in conversation. the raising of children, new houses, paintings, and books. He told about his experiences with the Waffen SS divisions at the front lines and about his front line inspection tours with Hitler. He carefully avoided mentioning, even with a single word, anything that he had seen during the day or any matters concerning official' business. Any attempt by the district leader to bring business into the conversation was ignored by Himmler. We broke up quite late. Himmler, who usually drank very little alcohol, that evening had a few glasses of red wine and smoked, which was another thing he didn't usually do. Everyone was captivated by his lively stories and cheerfulness.' I had never seen him like that before.

On the second day Schmauser and I picked him up at the district leader's house, and the inspection continued. He looked at the original camp, the kitchen, and the women's camp. At that time the women were located in the first row of barracks, numbers 1 to 11, then next to the SS Headquarters building. Then he inspected the stables, the workshops, Canada, and the DAW (German armaments factories),[39] *the butcher shop, the bakery, the construction units, and the planning board for the troops. He examined everything thoroughly and saw the prisoners, asked about their reasons for being there, and wanted an accurate count.*

He did not allow us to lead' him around. Instead he demanded to see the things he wanted to see. He saw the overcrowding in the women's camp, the

[39] This is a mistranslation of the German term *Ausrüstung*, which means equipment, not armament (the German word for armament ist *Rüstung*).

inadequate toilet facilities, and the lack of water. He demanded to see the inventory of clothing from the quartermaster, and saw that everywhere there was a lack of everything. He asked about the food rations and extra rations given for strenuous labor down to the smallest detail. 'In the women's camp he wanted to observe the corporal punishment' of a woman who was a professional criminal and a prostitute. She had been repeatedly stealing whatever she could lay her hands on. He was mainly interested in the results corporal punishment had on her. He personally reserved the decision about corporal punishment for women. Some of the women who were introduced to him and who had been imprisoned for a minor infraction he pardoned. They were allowed to leave the camp. He discussed the fanatical beliefs of the Jehovah's Witnesses with some of the female members. After the inspection we went to my office for a final discussion. There, with Schmauser present, he told me in essence the following. 'I have looked at Auschwitz thoroughly. I have seen everything as it is: all the deplorable conditions and difficulties to the fullest, and have heard about these from all of you. I cannot change a thing about it. You will have to see how you can cope with it. We are in the middle of a war and accordingly have to learn to think in terms of that war. Under no circumstances can the police actions of the roundups and the transports of the enemy be stopped – least of all because of the demonstrated lack of housing which you have shown me. Eichmann's program will continue and will be accelerated every month from now on. See to it that you move ahead with the completion of Birkenau. The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work. In the near future the work camps near the industrial factories will take the first of the large numbers of able-bodied Jews; then you will have room to breathe again here. Also, in Auschwitz you will complete the war production facilities. Prepare yourself for this. Kammler will do his very best to fully support you concerning the construction program. The agricultural experiments will be pushed ahead intensively, as I have the greatest need for the results. I saw your work and your accomplishments. I am satisfied with them and I thank you. I hereby promote you to lieutenant colonel!'

This is how Himmler finished his important inspection of Auschwitz. He saw everything and understood all the consequences. I wonder if his 'I am unable to help you' statement was intentional? After our meeting and discussion in my office, he made an inspection of my home and its furnishings. He was very enthusiastic about it and talked at length with my wife and the children. He was excited and in high spirits. I drove him to the airport; we exchanged brief goodbyes, and he flew back to Berlin."

In his notes written in Polish custody, Rudolf Höss returned to the subject of the Himmler visit two more times:[40]

[40] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 126.

> *"Then came Himmler's visit in July 1942. I showed him every aspect of the Gypsy camp. He inspected everything thoroughly. He saw the overcrowded barracks, the inadequate hygienic conditions, the overflowing infirmaries, and the sick in the isolation ward. He also saw the cancer-like illness in children called 'Noma,' which always gave me a chill because this illness reminded me of the lepers I had seen in Palestine a long time before. The emaciated bodies of children had huge holes in their cheeks, big enough for a person to look through; this slow rotting of the flesh of the living made me shudder.*
> *Himmler learned about the death rate, which, compared to the whole camp, was still relatively low, even though the death rate among the children was exceptionally high. I do not believe that many of the newborns survived the first weeks. Himmler saw everything in detail, as it really was. Then he ordered me to gas them. Those who were still able to work were to be selected, just as was done with the Jews."*

In his manuscript *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Höss relates:[41]

> *"During his visit in the summer of 1942, Himmler very carefully observed the entire process of annihilation. He began with the unloading at, the ramps and completed the inspection as Bunker II was being cleared of the bodies. At that time there were no open-pit burnings. He did not complain about anything, but he didn't say anything about it either. Accompanying him were District Leader Bracht and SS General Schmauser."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* provides the most important passage of Höss's description of the Himmler visit as follows:[42]

> *"Inspecting Birkenau, Himmler observes the prisoners at work, tours accommodations, kitchens, and infirmaries and sees the emaciated victims of the epidemic. After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

That the *Reichsführer* SS, as claimed by Höss, participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews," is categorically refuted by means of an unassailable and unquestionably authentic source, namely Himmler's own diary. With respect to the two days of interest to us here, it says there in particular:[43]

> *"Friday, July 17, 1942*
> *1200 trip, Friedrichsruh airport, Lötzen*
> *1245 takeoff Lötzen*
> *RFSS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermeier*

---

41 *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.
42 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 199.
43 Himmler's diary, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, July 17 and 18, 1942. See Document 1 in the Appendix.

1512 landing, Kattowitz
Pick up Gauleiter *Bracht*, O'Gruf. *Schmauser*
and Stubaf. *Höss*

Trip to Auschwitz

Tea in the officers' quarters
Talk with Stubaf. *Caesar and* O'Stubaf. *Vogel,*
Stubaf. *Höss*

Inspection of the agricultural operations
Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL[44]
Dining in the officers' quarters

Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip
to the residence of
Gauleiter *Bracht*
Evening at Gauleiter *Bracht's*

Saturday July 18, 1942
900 breakfast with Gauleiter *Bracht and wife*
Trip to Auschwitz
Talk with O. Gruf. *Schmauser*
" Stubaf. *Caesar*
" *the Commandant of the* FKL[45]
Inspection of the factory grounds of the Buna
trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz
1300 flight, Kattowitz-Krakow-Lublin
1515 landing, Lublin
Pick up O. Gruf. *Krüger and*
Brigf. *Globocnik. Tea with Globocnik*
Talk with Staf. *Schellenberg*
Trip to the Jastrow fruit farm
2100 talk at Globocnik's with SS O'Gruf. *Krüger*, SS O'Gruf. *Pohl, SS* Brigf. *Globocnik, SS* O'Stuf. *Stier."*

It needs to be emphasized that Himmler's plan for the visit mentions only an "Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the *FKL*." The "prisoners' camp" referred to the Main Camp, Auschwitz I, in which at that time the women's concentration camp (*FKL*) was located. On the other hand, Birkenau was called "*Kriegsgefangenenlager*" (prisoner-of-war camp), and thus it is clear that Himmler did not visit it. How is it that there is no indication of an inspection of the PoW camp anywhere in his plan for the visit?

The lack of any such reference is easily explained: Due to the typhus epidemics as well as other infectious diseases raging at that time in Birkenau, the

44 *Frauen-Konzentrationslager = FKL* women's concentration camp.
45 The gender of the noun indicates that the Commandant was female; translator's remark.

hygienic and sanitary conditions there were far more threatening than in the Main Camp.

Moreover, the time schedule of Himmler's visit categorically excludes the claim that he participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews."

The Dutch Red Cross has published the copy of an excerpt from the original roll book which shows the number of inmates held in the men's camp in the year 1942. For July 17–18, the excerpt shows the following data:[46]

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED	ORIGIN OF TRANSPORT	REG.-NOS.
			40	22			
Morning	16	16,246					
			100	131			
Evening	16	16,277					
			30	601		Westerbork	47087-47687
Morning	17	16,848					
			83	185		Var. nation.	47688-47842
Evening	17	16,950					
			25	977		Westerbork	47843-48493
						Slovaks	48494-48819
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1		
Evening	18	17,846	18	24			
						Var. nation.	48820-48901
Morning	19	17,852					

These data are entirely confirmed by the original muster book. In particular, the muster book shows identical changes in camp numbers:[47]

MUSTER	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED
			40	22	
Morning	16	16,246			
			100	131	
Evening	16	16,277			
			30	601	
Morning	17	16,848			
			83	185	
Evening	17	16,950			
			25	977	
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1
Evening	18	17,846	18	24	
Morning	19	17,852			

Thus, the documents reveal that prisoners registered from the Jewish transport which departed from Westerbork in the Netherlands on July 14, 1942 had

46 Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), Auschwitz, Vol. II: "*De Deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*," 's-Gravenhage 1948, p. 11. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

47 APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-Aul-3/1/5, Vol. 2, pp. 163-176. See Document 3 in the Appendix.

been received into the Auschwitz camp population during the morning muster of July 17. Therefore, the transport arrived between the evening muster of July 16 and the morning muster of July 17.

Likewise, the prisoners registered from two transports from Westerbork and Slovakia were received into the camp population at the morning muster of July 18, which means that both these transports must have arrived between the evening muster of July 17 and the morning muster of July 18.

At that time, a work day from 6 am to 7 pm, with an hour's break for lunch, was in force for prisoners, as ordered by Rudolf Höss in his special order of April 17, 1942.[48] Taking into consideration the time needed for the outside work crews to return to the camp, one can assume with certainty that the evening muster did not take place before 8 pm. From this it can be inferred that the first transport cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 16, nor after 6 am, July 17. Likewise, the two other transports cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 17, nor after 6 am, July 18.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz airport at about 3:15 pm on July 17 and therefore cannot have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, assuming that they were gassed before 6 pm, as claimed. In all probability, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended at about 8 pm with a dinner with higher camp functionaries in the officers' quarters.[49] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he spent the night as the guest of *Gauleiter* Bracht. On the 18th, he was still at Bracht's house at 9 am and drove back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he also cannot possibly have seen the other two transports if these – as is claimed – were gassed between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18.

For these reasons Himmler cannot have attended any homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942.

The description of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz furnished by Rudolf Höss is unreliable in other important regards as well. He inverted the sequence of Himmler's inspections, writing that Himmler visited the factories at Monowitz on the 17th and the Main Camp, including the women's camp, on the 18th, whereas in reality it was reverse: On the 17th Himmler visited the Main Camp and the women's camp; on the 18th he inspected Monowitz.[50]

Höss commits a blatant anachronism in his description of the Gypsy camp (and of the noma disease, which attacked the Gypsy children), since in July 1942 the Gypsy camp had not yet been established. The first Gypsy transport

---

48 "*Sonderbefehl für KL und FKL*" of April 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.

49 In Himmler's diary the time of the evening meal is not indicated. However, during a visit of Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz on the 23rd of September 1942, the evening meal was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

50 At least 30 photos were taken on this occasion, which were introduced at the Höss trial as dating from July 18, 1942 (Volume 15, pp. 21-30).

arrived at Auschwitz only at the end of February 1943.[51] On the other hand, Höss makes no mention that Himmler – as Pressac claims – "was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect," but on the contrary writes that the *Reichsführer* SS "didn't say anything about it," so that Pressac's claim is obviously an invention.

Pressac's interpretation of the four "barracks for special treatment of the prisoners" is thus historiographically false as well.

3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau

Pressac claims to be able to deduce the existence of the Bunkers 1 and 2 as facilities equipped as homicidal gas chambers *documentarily* from the reference to four barracks for "special treatment," which figure as *BW* 58 in the second explanatory report of Bischoff of July 15, 1942 – but if that is so, then why are the two bunkers not mentioned at all in this report? How does one explain that the main facilities are not considered worthy of mention, while the auxiliary facilities are recorded with precise designation of the construction sector? For what reason are the bunkers also missing in the "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project PoW Camp Auschwitz," in which the expression "Carrying out of the special treatment" is said to officially assign the function of extermination to the Birkenau camp? And finally, why is there not even *a single* document in the files of the Central Construction Office with even *the slightest* reference to these bunkers?[52]

As suggested in the Introduction, Pressac does not even address this problem, which speaks volumes. Yet the problem remains, and it is significantly more serious than might appear at first glance.

By March 31, 1942, each construction site of the construction project "Auschwitz Concentration Camp" was assigned an identification number, which was preceded by the abbreviation *BW* (*Bauwerk* = structure or building). Every administrative act relating to a structure had to carry the notation "*BW* 21/7b (*Bau*) 13," in which "21/7b" stood for the costs of a structure's details and "(*Bau*) 13" for its total costs. It was obligatory that for every structure a construction expense book be kept in which all labor performed on that

---

51 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 339.

52 I have dedicated a separate study to these phantasmagorical gassing facilities: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
A letter by the SS Garrison Administration to the Central Construction Office as well as that office's reply show that a certain "Bunker I" did exist in March of 1944 at Birkenau, but nothing indicates that this was a gassing facility. (The legendary gassing facility Bunker 1 is said to have been dismantled roughly a year earlier). Hence it remains true that the files of the Central Construction Office do not contain any document on these legendary gassing bunkers. See in this regard my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 79-83.

structure as well as all expenditures for it were recorded. In a way, this document represented the administrative biography of a structure.[53] Under these circumstances, already the fact that no building number whatsoever existed for the two alleged bunkers means that, administratively speaking, they did not exist; if one is familiar with the manner in which the Central Construction Office functioned, this by itself is already a decisive argument.

Although there is no documentary evidence whatsoever for the existence of these bunkers as homicidal facilities, I shall not begin my analysis by assuming their non-existence, but rather explain the meaning of the documents by putting them into their historical context.

4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau

Let us now consider how Pressac interprets the passage relating to the four barracks "*for special treatment*." Pressac claims:

> *"Bischoff, in his second report, proposed the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks <u>in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.'</u>"*

First it needs to be emphasized that the words I have underlined above do not appear in the document in question; they were arbitrarily added by Pressac. The full text of the passage cited by Pressac reads as follows:[54]

> "BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
> *4 pieces barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau*
> *1 pc. barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor*
> *Cost for 1 barracks: RM 15,000,-*
> *therefore for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."*

Pressac's interpretation is thus clearly arbitrary. Not only does this text give no support to the thesis of the criminal purpose of the four "barracks for special treatment," but, on the contrary, it entirely excludes it: The mention of the barracks for the lodging of prisoners in Bor,[55] which belonged to the same structure and, together with the other four, was allegedly destined for the Jews unfit to work, was listed under the same heading. This shows that the term "special treatment" can have no criminal meaning in this document.

---

[53] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 32 and 38.

[54] "*Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager O/S*," RGVA, 501-1-22, p. 36. Cf. Document 4 in the Appendix.

[55] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*," a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

Quite obviously, by citing only part of the document, Pressac sought to prevent the reader from drawing this conclusion.

The correctness of my conclusion can be proven by other documents, of which Pressac had no knowledge, and which enable us to reconstruct the origin of the term “special treatment” in Auschwitz and to illuminate its actual meaning. The second part of this study is dedicated to this *constructive* aspect of the camp’s history.

PART TWO

1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz

The first Jewish transports to Auschwitz of which we have documentary evidence originated in Slovakia and France. These transports were a component part of a general German plan for the exploitation of Jewish labor in Auschwitz as well as in the Lublin District (eastern Poland).

The Slovakians carried out the deportation of their own Jews at the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Martin Luther, Director of Department "Germany" in the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reporting that "in conformity with the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question," the Reich government was ready to resettle "20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews" in the east, where there was a "need to employ labor."[56]

In reference to this teletype, Luther wrote in a report to the Foreign Office, dated "August 1942":[57]

> *"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."*

The original schedule of the Jewish transports was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and projected the dispatch of ten trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following schedule:

---

[56] T-1078.

[57] NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

DATE	TRANSPORT NO.	POINT OF DEPARTURE	DESTINATION
Mar. 25	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
Mar. 26	2	Zilina	Lublin
Mar. 27	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Mar. 29	4	Sered	Lublin
Mar. 30	5	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 1	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 2	7	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 4	8	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 6	9	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 7	10	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 8	11	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 10	12	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 11	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 13	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 14	15	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 16	16	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 17	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 18	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 20	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 21	20	Novák	Lublin[58]

Each transport was to comprise 1000 persons.[59]

On March 24, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) at the SS *WVHA*, sent a teletype to the commandant of the Lublin PoW camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, on "Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[60]

> *"As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia designated for the local camp will be sent there by special trains starting March 27, 1942. Each special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) prisoners. All trains are routed via the Zwardon OS* [Upper Silesia] *border railroad station, where they each arrive at 6:09 am, and during a two-hour stopover are directed onward to their destination by an accompanying police unit under the supervision of the Kattowitz state police post."*

On March 27, Woltersdorf, an employee of the Kattowitz state police, sent a report to Office Group D of the SS *WVHA* as well as to two other offices concerning the second transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin. This bore the title

58 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945) Dokumenty*, 2. Časť, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f.

59 *Ibid.*, pp. 38f.

60 Liebehenschel teletype no. 903 of March 24, 1942, to the Commandant of the POW camp Lublin. A photocopy of the document is found in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźiów do obozu na Majdanku*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV (1969), p. 182.

"labor deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia" and contained the following passage:[61]

> *"Arrival on March 27, 1942, at 6:52 of the 2nd train from Slovakia in Zwardon with 1000 Jews fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."*

On April 29, the German embassy in Bratislava sent a verbal note with the following content to the Slovakian government:

> *"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be coming, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment into the General Gouvernement* [i.e., Poland] *and into the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their dependants, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since the retraining* [will] *have an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government demanded from the Slovakian government a sum of 5,000 Reichsmarks per person.[62]

On May 11, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovakian Ministry of the Interior:[63]

> *"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution, I venture to make the following proposal:*
> *During evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be picked out and brought into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."*

The proposal was not approved, for the 19 Jewish transports which left Slovakia in May were sent without exception into the Lublin District; their destinations were Lubatów, Luków, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Deblin, Puławy, Nałęczòw, Rejowiec, and Izbica.[64] All in all, approximately 20,000 Jews were

---

61 A photocopy of the document is found in: *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph no. 38.
62 *Riěsenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 105.
63 *Ibid*, pp. 108f.
64 See the transport lists in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 242-244.

deported.[65] The deportations to Auschwitz were resumed only on June 19, 1942.

Let us turn to France.[66] In a report composed on March 10, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, commissioner for Jewish issues in France, reported on the basis of a meeting that took place on March 4 in Office IV B 4 of the *RSHA* that preliminary negotiations with the French authorities "for the deportation of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east" could be initiated. This, according to Dannecker, concerned "primarily male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[67]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France (the majority of whom were not French citizens), and also of Dutch as well as Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of the German Foreign Office on the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland," which stated:

> *"Starting in mid July or the beginning of August of this year, it is initially planned to transport to the Auschwitz camp, in daily special trains of 1,000 persons each, approximately 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands and 10,000 Jews from Belgium for deployment as labor."*

According to Rademacher, the search for persons to deport was supposed to be limited at first to "Jews fit for labor."[68]

On June 28, Luther sent the text of the Eichmann letter to the German embassies in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague.[68]

In their policy of deportation to Auschwitz, the Germans were at that time focusing first and foremost on procurement of a labor force, so that the question of the deportation of those unfit for work was still unimportant. Thus, on June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France, in which he reported:[69]

---

65 The lists, preserved in the *Moreshet Archives* (Archive number D.1.5705), of the 1942 Jewish transports which departed from Slovakia record a total of 18 transports for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. But this list does not include the transport which left Trebisov on May 4, which was part of a resettlement program drawn up for May on April 16, 1942. Moreover, the Slovakian Foreign Ministry compiled a report on January 14, 1943 in which the deportations which took place in the previous year were listed, and 19 transports are reported in it for May 1942. *Riěsenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 41 and 48. The total number of deportees in May therefore amounted to about 20,000.

66 In reference to this, cf. Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto,"* Gráficas hurtado, Valencia 1994, especially pp. 27-33.

67 Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (CDJC), Paris, Document XXVI-18; Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977, p. 48; *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 746.

68 NG-183

69 RF-1217; CDJC, XXVI-29. Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung…*, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 24-26.

> *"a) Subject. For military reasons, deportation of Jews from Germany into the eastern operational areas can no longer take place during the summer.* RF-*SS* [Himmler] *has therefore ordered that larger numbers of Jews will be transferred either from the Southeast (Romania) or from the occupied western territories to the Auschwitz CC for labor deployment. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years of age; 10% Jews not fit for labor can be sent along.*
> *b) Agreement*[.] *It was agreed upon that from the Netherlands 15,000, from Belgium 10,000 and from France, incl. unoccupied areas, altogether 100,000 Jews will be deported."*

In the "Guidelines for the evacuation of Jews" of June 26, 1942, Dannecker reiterated that, "in the course of an evacuation operation, all Jews of both genders and ages 16 to 45 who have to wear identifying badges can be included."[70]

The question of the deportation of children and adults unfit to work was discussed in July and August 1942. With reference to a phone conversation conducted on the previous day, Dannecker maintained in a note of July 21, 1942:[71]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as deportation into the General Gouvernement is possible again, transports of children can run. For the end of August/beginning of September, SS* Obersturmführer *Nowak promised to make possible about 6 transports to the General Gouvernement, which can contain Jews of every sort (also those unfit for labor and old Jews)."*

It is worth pointing out that, according to official German understanding at that time, Auschwitz was by no means located in the General Gouvernement, but rather was in the territory of the German Reich. On the other hand, the deportations to Auschwitz during that period of time ran at a fast pace: From July 17 to 31, no fewer than 14 Jewish transports arrived in that camp, of which 4 originated in Holland, 2 in Slovakia, 7 in France, as well as one in an unknown nation.[72] The six transports mentioned by Dannecker, which could also include children and adults unfit for work, were therefore not destined for Auschwitz. Later, the *RSHA* made another decision. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a telegram with the heading "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here deportation of Jewish children" to the SS authorities in Paris, in which he related:[73]

---

70 RF-1221; *IMT*, Vol. XXXIX, p. 3.
71 RF-1233 and T/439. The original text is reproduced in Robert M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna 1961, p. 212.
72 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.
73 T/443. Cf. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung…, op. cit*. (note 67), p. 112; CDJC, XXVb-126.

> *"Step by step, the Jewish children lodged in the camps* Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande *can be distributed among the planned transports to Auschwitz. However, pure children transports must not be sent on their way under any circumstances."*

This was based on a directive of the *RSHA*. In a note of that same day, Heinz Röthke reported about a meeting which took place in the roms of the *RSHA* Department IV J about the deportation of Jews from the unoccupied areas of France. It says, among other things:[74]

> *"In Drancy, Jews arriving from the unoccupied territory are mingled in such a way with Jewish children who are currently still at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande that 300 to 500 Jewish children are allocated to 700 but at least 500 adult Jews, since according to the instructions of the Reich Security Main Office trains consisting exclusively of Jewish children must not be deported."*

These documents prove incontestably that the initial intention of the SS was to deport to the General Gouvernement children and adults unfit for work, at first directly, but later indirectly via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp.

In accordance with the orders cited above, the first transports to Auschwitz comprised Jews fit for labor, who were all registered. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports:[75]

DATE	NO.	ORIGIN	REG. MEN		REG. WOMEN	
			Total	Reg. Nos.	Total	Reg. Nos.
March 26	999	Slovakia	–	–	999	1000-1998
March 28	798	Slovakia	–	–	798	1999-2796
March 30	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	–	–
April 2	965	Slovakia	–	–	965	2797-3761
April 3	997	Slovakia	–	–	997	3763-3812
						3814-4760
April 13	1077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
April 17	1000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
April 19	1000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
April 23	1000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
April 24	1000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
April 29	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
May 22	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	–	–
June 7	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	–	–
June 20	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
June 24	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
June 27	1000	Pithiviers	1000	41773-42772	–	–
June 30	1038	Beaune-La R.	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
June 30	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	–	–
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

[74] RF-1234 as well as T/449.
[75] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.

In addition, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records the arrival of other transports, which are supposed to have been "gassed" in their entirety:[76]

DATE	PLACE OF ORIGIN	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
Feb. 15	Beuthen	?
May 5-11	Polish ghettos[77]	5200
May 12	Sosnowitz	1500
June 2	Ilkenau	?
June 17	Sosnowitz	2000
June 20	Sosnowitz	2000
June 23	Kobierzyn	566

In contrast to those previously mentioned, no documentary evidence at all exists for any of these transports, so that there is no proof that they actually arrived in Auschwitz. Danuta Czech in fact relies mostly on mere eyewitness testimony from the postwar period. For the Polish ghettos she relies upon a work by Martin Gilbert, in which the following transports to Auschwitz are listed for the period of May 5 to 12:

– 630 Jews from Dąbrowa Górnica,
– 2,000 from Zawiercie,
– 2,000 from Będzin (in German: Bendsburg),
– 586 from Gleiwitz,
– 1,500 from Sosnowiec.[78]

Gilbert cites no sources whatsoever for these alleged deportations.

But it is certain that in such cases the numbers of those deported are heavily exaggerated. For instance, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, during the period in question seven transports of Jews with a total of 13,500 persons are supposed to have arrived in Auschwitz (on May 12, June 17 and 20, and August 15, 16, 17, and 18). Yet according to a chart of the strength of the Jewish population in the Kattowitz administrative district dated August 24, 1942, there were 27,456 Jews in Sosnowitz (Polish Sosnowiec) on May 1, 1942, of whom 7,377 had been "resettled" as of August 20.[79] The document mentions a total of 23 localities, from which 24,786 Jews had been "resettled" during the relevant period. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only four localities (Sosnowitz, Bendsburg, Dombrowa and Ilkenau) are named, which means that there is no evidence at all for the deportation of the remaining Jews to Auschwitz. Consequently, the Jews from the remaining 19

---

[76] *Ibid.*, pp. 135, 163-166, 173, 182f, 185.

[77] Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau, and Gleiwitz.

[78] Martin Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993, map 122 on p. 100.

[79] "*Statistische Angaben über den Stand der jüdischen Bevölkerung Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz. Sosnowitz, den 24. August 1942*". The document bears the following stamp: "*Der Leiter der Ältestenräte der jüd. Kulturgemeinden in Ost-Oberschlesien. Sosnowitz, Markstr. 12*," APK, RK 22779, p. 4.

localities were "resettled" somewhere else. Why, then, should this not also apply to the Jews from the four localities mentioned? In view of the lack of any kind of proof for their deportation to Auschwitz, the question answers itself.

Aside from this, the alleged "gassing" of whole transports, including those fit for labor, stands in glaring contradiction to the previously cited instructions concerning the deployment of labor in Auschwitz. For these reasons, these alleged transports must be relegated to the realm of propaganda rather than historiography.

From July 4, 1942, forward, the Jewish transports to Auschwitz also included persons unfit to work, who were not enrolled in the camp population. As we shall see in Chapter 7, however, this does not mean that these persons were "gassed."

2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz

The origin of "special treatment" in Auschwitz occurs chronologically within the program of the deportation of Jews fit for labor into this camp as outlined in the preceding section. On March 31, 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of buildings planned as well as already constructed. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[80]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the BW is announced in the following handwritten memo:[81]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[55]

These are the same barracks already mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942. These barracks are therefore already mentioned in a document of March 31, 1942, together with the term "special treatment," although Pressac maintains wrongly that this term appeared "at the end of July 1942 […] for the first time." In addition to that, March 31, 1942, was two months *before* the date on which Höss was supposedly summoned to Berlin in order to be informed by Himmler that "his camp was selected as the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."[82]

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA*:[83]

---

80 "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, citation on p. 8. See Document 5 in the Appendix.

81 "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, citation on p. 25. See Document 6 in the Appendix.

82 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 51.

83 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 111, Doc. 23. Cf. *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 85f.

> *"Following an oral application of camp commander SS* Stubaf. *Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."*

The fifth barrack for "special treatment" therefore indubitably served to accommodate inmates at the Bor satellite camp.

The construction of the other four barracks planned for "special treatment" (as noted in the March 31, 1942, document) was requested in the following letter of June 9, 1942, from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*:[84]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS* Stubaf. *Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

In order to fully understand the importance of this document, it should be noted that thirteen transports of Slovak and French Jews fit for work had arrived at Auschwitz by June 9, 1942. Hence at that point in time a total of 12,671 people had all been admitted to the camp. The letter in question in fact concerned the personal belongings collected from these 12,671 Jews regularly registered.

The economic function of the barracks for "special treatment" is confirmed by another document, which preceded the "first selection": The document is titled "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office which Bischoff had outlined on June 30. For the construction project "SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz," the list concerned includes three "barracks for personal property" of Type 260/9, furthermore a "personal-property barrack in the women's concentration camp" and a "barrack for accommodation, Bor" of the same type.[85]

Another document headlined "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office lists by type the barracks needed, those already constructed, and those falling short. Corresponding to the term "special treatment" are five barracks "needed," three "erected," and two "shortfall."[86] Quite obviously, this refers to the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942; at the beginning of this report are mentioned the "5 barracks for special treatment of the prisoners,"[87] which, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" of the list of March 31, 1942.

---

[84] Letter of the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. See Document 7 in the Appendix.

[85] "*Barackenaufteilung*" of June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272. See Document 8 in the Appendix.

[86] "*Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung*." RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 239. See Document 9 in the Appendix.

[87] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.

The two barracks falling short were built before the end of October. They are mentioned in a list of November 15, 1942 under the heading "G.B. Bau VIII E Ch-m/wo 19" as "5 barracks for special treatment"; including installation, they cost a total of 90,000 RM.[88]

The "Distribution of Barracks" of December 8, 1942, assigns the five barracks "already erected" to the "Prisoner-of-War Camp," where "special treatment (old)" is stated as their purpose.[89]

The adjective "old" may refer to the fact that these barracks belong administratively to the earlier carrying out of "special treatment," in place of which a new "special treatment" had emerged as the institutional mission of the Birkenau prisoner-of-war camp a few months earlier.[90]

The function of the four "personal-property barracks for special treatment" was thus closely tied up with the sorting out and storage of personal property which had been collected from the deported Jews. This took place within the scope of "Operation Reinhardt."

When Pohl inspected Auschwitz on September 23, 1942, he visited among others the following facilities:[91]

> *"Disinfestation and personal property barracks/Operation Reinhardt* […] *Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt."*

The visit had been carefully organized and followed a strictly logical program. The inspection of a disinfestation (*i.e.*, delousing) chamber and of the personal property collected during the course of Operation Reinhardt followed that of the construction depot and of the *DAW* (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works), so that Pohl in any case inspected *BW* 28, the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" in the "Kanada I" depot.

This is fully confirmed by a report titled "Inspection by SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl on Sept. 23, 1942," which states:[92]

> *"disinfestation a.*[nd] *personal effects chamber (resettlement of the Jews)."*

The visit to Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt, on the other hand, took place after that of the "Birkenau Camp," which means that this facility formed part of this camp (like the "Troop Camp Birkenau," to which Pohl made a visit directly afterwards) or at least was located in its vicinity.

As of the end of February 1943, 825 train cars with "old textiles," which had been appropriated during the "resettlement of Jews", had been sent to the Auschwitz camp and Lublin (Majdanek) within the framework of Operation Reinhardt.[93] This appropriation and recycling of personal property was exactly

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.
89 "*Barackenaufteilung,*" RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207. See Document 10 in the Appendix.
90 See Chapter 6.
91 "*Besichtigung des SS Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942*," RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
92 I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 123.
93 Pohl report to Himmler of February 6, 1943. NO-1257.

what Operation Reinhardt[94] was all about, as can also be gathered from the following communication of SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann:[95]

> *"Simultaneously with the resettlement operations, the appropriation of Jewish effects was carried out. Extraordinary assets were able to be taken into custody and placed at the disposal of the 'Reinhard' special staff."*

Between May 4 and 16, 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland during which he drew up a detailed report; among other things, he visited the Auschwitz and Lublin camps, where he was interested in "Operation Reinhardt." The English translation of his report uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[96] but another translation of this document has probably maintained the original term "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard'," which is described as follows: "This special unit deals with the appropriation of Jewish property."

In May 1944 there was still a "Special Unit Reinhardt" in Birkenau, where 287 female prisoners worked.[97]

In conclusion: if the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber" of Kanada I had an indubitable connection with disinfestations, with resettling the Jews, and with "Operation Reinhard," there is no reason to assume that "Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt" instead referred to the elusive Bunker 2 at Birkenau, as claimed by historians at the Auschwitz Museum.

3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility"

On October 28, 1942, the Central Construction Office prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "Prisoner of war camp Auschwitz." This camp (Birkenau) was now expressly assigned the "carrying out of the special treatment (VIII Up a 2),"[98] as is made clear by the text in parentheses in the title of this document.

Pressac imputed a criminal meaning to this document; as already cited, he wrote:[99]

---

94 This operation was named after Fritz Reinhardt, Secretary of State in the Reich Finance Ministry. In some documents it is written "*Reinhard*." In the official historiography, however, it is often claimed that the name was derived from that of Reinhard Heydrich.

95 Katzmann's report to Krüger of June 30, 1943. L-18.

96 TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f. The German original seems to have been lost or destroyed.

97 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

98 Identification number of the construction-project prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz on the list of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction administration (Reichsminister Speer). Cf. my study, already cited, *The Central Construction Office..., op. cit.* (note 53), pp. 27f.

99 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

> *"All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following fashion:*
> *Re: Prisoner of war Camp Auschwitz*
> *(Carrying out of special treatment)."*
> *That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

Pressac makes it clear that one should understand "special treatment" to mean "the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

This interpretation is without documentary foundation, since it is based, on the one hand, upon merely the appearance of the words "special treatment," and on the other hand upon a serious omission. If the document cited did indeed refer to a general project for establishing buildings for the extermination of Jews, then a central role would have been assigned to the (alleged) extermination installations there, in particular Bunkers 1 and 2 as well as the four crematoria of Birkenau. In reality, however, the bunkers are not even mentioned, not even in "camouflaged" form, and for the crematoria themselves a sum of merely 1,153,250 Reichsmarks is provided,[100] which amounts to less than 5 percent of the total expenditures of 23,760,000 Reichsmarks. But there is more: The sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment" is not one of the crematoria, but a delousing facility:[101]

"16a) Delousing facility
1. for special treatment

Area: 50.00 x 20.00 =			*1,000 m²*
Height of building: 6.20			
Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 =			*6,200 m³*
Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 =			*2,240 m³*
	total		*8,400 m³*
Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00			
8,400.00 x 28.00 =			*236,320.00*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities		*RM*	*73,680.00*
			310,000.00

[100] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 2, 8f. These costs of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – include four mortuaries whose cost is arrived at by multiplying the volume (4935 m³) by the cost per m³ (50 RM): 246,750 RM. Thus the cost for the crematoria was (1,400,000 - 246,750 =) 1,153,250 RM.

[101] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10. See Document 11 in the Appendix.

16b) 2. For the guard troops		
Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =		*262.84 m²*
Height of building: 2.80 m		
Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.		*736.00 m³* […]
Costs for 1 m³:	*RM*	*30.00*
736.00 x 30.00 =	*RM*	*22,080*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*7,920*
	RM	*30,000"*

It is now time to ask what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" might have been.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated February 2, 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of October 28, 1942: "12.65/12.25 + 12.40/8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 40m × 12m + 34m × 12m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[102] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings no. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of November 24 and no. 1846 of November 25, 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau Central Sauna (*Zentralsauna*).[103]

The "Situation map of the Prisoner of War Camp" of October 6, 1942, confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the Central Sauna bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[104] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of October 28, 1942, was nothing other than the Central Sauna, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex.

The construction of this facility (*BW* 32) began on April 30, 1942,[105] and ended on October 1 of the same year,[106] but it was not handed over to the camp administration until January 22, 1944.[107] On June 4, 1943, Bischoff sent

---

[102] "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*". RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

[103] Plans printed in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 68f.

[104] VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8. See Document 12 in the Appendix.

[105] "*Baufristenplan*" of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[106] "*Baufristenplan*" of December 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 68.

[107] "*Übergabeverhandlung des BW 32 Entwesungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.

the plans of this facility to the SS *WVHA* with an accompanying letter, in which he explained:

> *"The construction of the delousing and disinfection facility had to begin at once according to the original design, since immediate measures for disinfestation were required by the physician as well as the camp commandant, due to the occupancy of the camp, which is still under construction. After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once. The work has meanwhile progressed to the point that a modification of the project would necessitate the complete demolition of the facilities already partially finished, and at the same time would further delay the completion date for facilities which are so vitally important."*

After a summary description of the work already performed, Bischoff continued:

> *"The original design was prepared with the agreement of the camp commandant and the garrison physician. The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

Of the various facilities, with which the installation was equipped, Bischoff mentioned 54 showers and two boilers with a capacity of 3,000 liters each, which were designed for continuous operation.[108]

4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942

The discovery, based on irrefutable documentation, that the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was indeed the Central Sauna opens new perspectives for the interpretation of other documents containing the term "special treatment." In particular, the thesis can no longer be maintained that the designation "carrying out of special treatment" appearing in a "cost estimate for the Auschwitz prisoner of war camp" has a criminal meaning, *i.e.*, the gassing of the Jews unfit for labor, because in this document that designation relates exclusively to a delousing and disinfestation facility for registered prisoners – the Central Sauna.

In addition, the connection between "special treatment" and "disinfestation facility" enables us to interpret other documents differently than Pressac, who

---

[108] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f.

ascribes to them a criminal context. Let us begin with the well-known document whose subject is the pickup of "materials for special treatment" in Dessau.[109] There can be no doubt that these materials were crates with Zyklon B cans, but this by no means indicates that these disinfestation supplies were destined for the killing of human beings, for at that time a lethal typhus epidemic was raging in Auschwitz. And, as is well known, the typhus pathogen is transmitted by lice, which in those years were primarily fought with the insecticide Zyklon B.[110]

The close connection between typhus, special treatment, Zyklon B, and disinfestation can't possibly have escaped Pressac's notice. Therefore he felt forced, in his description of the alleged gassing of human beings in Bunkers 1 and 2, to resort to clumsy dodges:[111]

> *"Evidently Höss had succeeded in concealing from Himmler the true sanitary conditions in the camp. But when the typhus epidemic spread further and the situation became ever more catastrophic, a total lock-down of the camp was ordered on July 23. In order to impose a halt to the disease, its vector, the louse, had to be exterminated. Everything had to be deloused with utmost urgency, the personal effects, the barracks, the buildings, the work places, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed. However, delousing by means of gas chambers had been practically forbidden since June of 1940 due to the rationing of iron and sealant materials, as well as of certain other materials required for this process. Such huge amounts of gas could be procured quickly only through the intervention of the SS* WVHA. *The SS of Auschwitz simply claimed that the epidemic had just broken out, while in reality it had been raging for a long time. On July 22, the SS* WVHA *gave approval for a truck to drive directly to the manufacturer of Zyklon B in Dessau in order to pick up approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'for combating the emerging epidemic.' On the 29th approval was again given to pick up the same quantity of Zyklon B in Dessau 'for disinfection of the camp.' On August 12, one person was slightly poisoned during the fumigation of a building. Due to this incident, Höss reminded SS personnel and civilians of the safety regulations to be followed for the application of Zyklon B. For this agent was, unlike the previous one, virtually odorless and in that respect especially dangerous. Around the 20th of August the supplies of Zyklon B were nearly exhausted, but the epidemic was still not under control. A renewed application for the agent would have forced the SS to admit that it still did not have the situation under control. And so the following trick was resorted to: the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews. On August 26, a transport permit*

---

[109] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. See Document 13 in the Appendix.

[110] Cf. Friedrich Paul Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94; by the same author, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

[111] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 57f.

> *was issued; 'special treatment' was given as the reason. Although the result of the 'treatment' was well-known to those responsible in the SS* WVHA, *they were not familiar with the modalities, that is, they didn't know the amount of poison required. So there was an opportunity to make them believe that the major part of the delivered Zyklon B was used for the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, while in reality 2 to 3 per cent of the amount was sufficient. Thus, 97 to 98 percent could be used for the delousing."*

Thus Pressac tried to prove the gassing of Jews in the bunkers with the camp administration's ordering of Zyklon B, which served to combat the typhus epidemic raging in the camp! In truth, his interpretation is the result of a systematic distortion of facts and documents.

One thing should be emphasized above all: On June 5, 1940, SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, chief of Office II in the Main Office of Budget and Construction, sent a letter to the SS New Construction Office, the topic of which was the "delousing facility." He ordered:[112]

> *"*[…] *in accordance with the maximum possible economizing of iron, sealing materials, skilled workers etc., in the future, instead of delousing facilities using hydrogen cyanide, only those that use hot air are to be built.."*

But in practice this order had no effect in Auschwitz, for in the summer of 1942 at least 27 Zyklon-B delousing chambers were already either in operation or under construction.[113] Pressac was very well aware of this, indeed he described precisely these chambers in his first book.[114] One is thus at a loss to understand how he could go so far as to claim that "delousing by means of gas chambers was almost forbidden since June of 1940."

As for shipments of Zyklon B, Pressac demonstrates by his statement "huge amounts of gas could be procured so quickly only through the intervention of the SS *WVHA*" that he is unfamiliar with the bureaucratic practices of that time. In reality, *every* order for Zyklon B was required to go through the SS *WVHA*. The bureaucratic process was as follows: The SS garrison physician submitted a written request to the head of administration, in which the reasons for the order were explained. The head of administration transmitted the application to Office D IV of the SS *WVHA*. After the head of this department had approved the request, the head of administration submitted it to the Tesch & Stabenow company, together with the *Wehrmacht* bill of lading required for shipment; the camp administration could also pick up the shipment directly from the manufacturer in Dessau, once the Dessau Sugar and Chemical Works had communicated by telegraph that the Zyklon B was "ready to be

---

112 RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

113 The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in the reception building, one in *BW* 5a, one in *BW* 5b (all planned), one in the 'Kanada I,' two in Block 26 of Auschwitz, two in Block 3 and one in Block 1 (all already erected).

114 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 23-62.

picked up."[115] The invoices issued by Tesch & Stabenow were paid by Office D IV/1 of the SS *WVHA*.[116]

The validity of Pressac's claim that the SS *WVHA* knew practically nothing about the typhus fever epidemic in Auschwitz can be judged from the fact that on July 3, 1942, after the appearance of the first typhus cases, Bischoff had informed Kammler of this, who represented the SS *WVHA*,. On July 23 Bischoff wrote in a letter to the SS *WVHA*:[117]

> *"With regard to our letter of July 3, log book no. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police of Auschwitz reports that the camp quarantine imposed due to typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by Post Order No. 19/42."*

It is surely worth stressing that Bischoff was turning to his direct superior, Kammler, who was the head of the Office Group C, which was entrusted with construction projects. On the other hand, the hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp fell into the sphere of responsibility of the Office Group D III (Sanitation), which was directed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Enno Lolling;[118] the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz was under him. The camp quarantine of July 23, 1942, however, was ordered by Rudolf Höss on the order of the director of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the *Waffen* SS Richard Glücks. This can be gathered from Garrison Order No. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which reads:[119]

> *"At the command of the chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the* Waffen *SS Glücks, a total quarantine of the camp has once again been imposed upon the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the second total lock-down in the history of the Auschwitz camp, and for this reason the aforementioned garrison order brings to mind all the directives which had been issued in connection with the first quarantine of July 23, 1942. Therefore, if the second camp lock-down had been ordered "once again" by Glücks, then it is clear that he had also ordered the first one.

It should be recalled that Office Group D was also responsible for Zyklon-B shipments; the relevant permits for picking up the delousing remedy in Dessau, which were transmitted to Auschwitz by radio by the SS *WVHA*, were usually signed by SS-*Obersturmführer* Liebehenschel, who represented this

---

[115] APMM, sygn. 1 d 2, Vol. 1; cf. Adelia Toniak, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138-170.

[116] Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 193-195.

[117] Letter of Bischoff "*An das SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V*" from July 23, 1942, with the contents "*Lagersperre*". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

[118] NO-111, internal circular of the SS *WVHA*.

[119] AMPO, *Standortbefehl* (garrison order), D-Aul-1, p. 46.

department and was Glücks's deputy. The permit of July 29, 1942, however, was personally issued by Glücks.

We may state in summation that Pressac's claim, according to which the SS *WVHA* (its Office Group D, to be more precise) is supposed to have had hardly any information about the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz, is completely unfounded. Thus, the alleged "trick" of the camp administration ("the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews") in reality proves to be Pressac's trick: By this stratagem, he falsely attributes to the ordering of Zyklon B "for Special T.[reatment]" a significance that is completely different from the usual orders for the purpose of disinfestation.

Let us now examine the order of events:

On July 1, 1942, the first cases of typhus fever appear in Birkenau.

On July 22, the Auschwitz concentration camp receives the following notification by radio from the SS *WVHA*:[120]

> *"Permission is hereby granted for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up gas for the fumigation of the camp in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out."*

On July 23, Höss orders a "complete camp quarantine" in order to counter the typhus epidemic.[121]

On July 29, a further radio message, originating from Glücks personally, authorizes the camp administration of Auschwitz to pick up gas in Dessau by truck for the disinfestation of the camp:[122]

> *"The permit for travel by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfection of the camp, is hereby granted."*

On August 12, disinfestation of the blocks of the former women's camp, carried out by means of Zyklon B, begins in the main camp, after the female prisoners have been moved into the BIa camp in Birkenau.[123]

On the same day, a case of mild hydrogen-cyanide poisoning occurs during the gassing of premises presumably located in the above-mentioned camp section.[124]

On August 26, radio notification is given by the SS *WVHA* regarding the collection of "*material for Special Tr.*[eatment]."[125]

---

[120] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 160.

[121] Garrison order no. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

[122] Radio directive no. 113, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168. I reproduced the original document in another study of mine: *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015, Document 10, p. 164.

[123] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 215.

[124] Post order of August 12, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

[125] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. Cf. *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon, op. cit.* (note 122), Document 11, p. 165.

On August 31, the disinfestation of the blocks of the main camp begins, carried out with Zyklon B.[126]

There is therefore no rational basis for assuming that the Zyklon B procured for "special treatment" would have served a purpose other than the "gassing" and "disinfection" of the camp. But how can we explain the use of the expression "special treatment" as a synonym for this very "gassing" and "disinfection"? The answer to this question demands an additional historical inquiry.

5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property

Two documents unknown to Pressac enable us to establish an unequivocal connection between the "special treatment" of the Jews and "gas-tight doors." They stem from a job assigned to the prisoners' carpenter shop by the head of workshops of the Central Construction Office on October 5, 1942, as well as the related work chart of the carpenter shop of October 6 of the same year. Here is the text of first document mentioned:[127]

> *"Job 2143/435 for the disinfestation facility*
> *quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *as well as troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *To the prisoners' carpenter shop of Auschwitz.*
> *6 gas-tight doors*
> *interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *<u>administrative barracks</u>*
> *900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The second document is the related worksheet:[128]

> *"For disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *and troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *the following work is to be performed:*
> *6 gas-tight doors. Interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *Administrative barracks 900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The term "disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L." refers to the two disinfestation facilities in the women's quarantine camp (*BA* Ia) and in the men's quarantine camp (*BA* Ib), thus *BW* 5a and 5b. This is also clear from the handwritten notation made on the work sheet.

---

[126] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 231.
[127] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[128] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 15 in the Appendix.

Now, what purpose did the "gas-tight doors for the special t.[reatment] of the J.[ews]" serve, and where were they located? Does this designation mean, as Pressac believes, an "administrative blunder," *i.e.*, is there any connection with the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2?

In order to be able to answer this question, we must first consider all gas-tight doors produced by the prisoners' carpenter shop for the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b. The data in the following table derive from the available documents:

DATE	*BW*	#	OBJECT	DIMENSIONS (M)
June 9, 1942[129]	5b	4	gas-tight double doors	1.60 × 2.00
Nov. 12, 1942[130]	5a	2	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
		2	gas-tight doors for the sauna	1.20 × 2.18
Nov. 19, 1942[131]	5a, 5b	8	gas-tight doors	?
Oct. 5, 1942[132] Oct. 6, 1942[133]	5a, 5b	6	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
	TOTAL:	22	GAS-TIGHT DOORS	

In accordance with Plan No. 1715 of the Construction Office of September 25, 1942, with respect to *BW* 5a/5b, the following hygienic facilities were provided in each of these two buildings:

– one gas chamber
– one sauna
– one disinfestation chamber with disinfestation device
– one disinfection [*sic*][134]

These facilities were in fact installed in the two buildings, as can be gathered from a January 9, 1943 letter by Bischoff,[135] from which further details emerge. In the so-called delousing barrack of the men's camp in the PoW camp, *BA* I (*BW* 5b), there were:

– one "chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassing," which had been in operation since the fall of 1942
– one "sauna installation," in operation since November 1942
– one "hot air apparatus" (for delousing) from the Hochheim firm
– one "disinfection apparatus" from the Werner firm.

The "delousing barrack" of the women's camp had the same facilities, but its sauna went into operation in December 1942; the gas chamber, on the other

[129] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.
[130] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 78.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.
[133] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.
[134] "*Entlausungsgebäude im K.G.L./Einbau einer Saunaanlage*," in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 57.
[135] Bischoff letter to Kammler of January 9, 1943 on the subject: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. and K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

hand, was already operating in fall 1942, as was the gas chamber in the men's camp.[135]

Next to be determined is how the 22 gas-tight doors in buildings *BW* 5a and 5b were distributed. On the basis of the number of doors, which can be derived from the abovementioned plan, the distribution of gas-tight doors for that delousing barrack appears to be as follows:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS
gas chamber	2
air locks	2
sauna	2
disinfestation apparatus	1
disinfestation chamber	2
disinfection	2
TOTAL:	11

With regard to the dimensions of the doors, the plans published by Pressac[136] enable us to locate with certainty only the doors of the two gas chambers and those of the four air locks.[137] They measured 1.60 × 2.00 m. None of the other doors in the plans of the hygienic installations show measurements corresponding to those produced in the prisoners' carpenter shop (1.00 m × 2.00 m and 1.20 m × 2.18 m). Thus, it is clear that the Central Construction Office modified its original project for the latter. However, we know with certainty that the doors of the sauna measured 1.00 × 2.00 m.

From the above explanation the following distribution of gas-tight doors for each of the two delousing barracks emerges:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS	DIMENSIONS OF DOORS (M)
gas chamber	2	1.60 × 2.00
air locks	2	1.60 × 2.00
sauna	2	1.00 × 2.00
disinfestation apparatus	1	1.00 × 2.00
disinfestation chamber	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.00 × 2.00; 1.20 × 2.18
disinfection	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.20 × 2.18; 1.20 × 2.18
TOTAL:	11 DOORS	

136 The already aforementioned Plan 1715, the Plan 801 of November 8, 1941, ("*Entlausungsanlage für K.G.L.*") as well as the Plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 ("*Einbau einer Heißluftentlausung in der Entwesungsbaracke im F.L.*"), in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 55-58.

137 In this context "air lock" (original: "*Schleuse*") means a location with two doors for the equalization of pressure between two zones. In the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b there were two air locks before the gas-operated delousing chambers, which were supposed to prevent the gas from flowing into the rest of the building through the gas-chamber doors when opened.

The conclusion derived from the study of buildings *BW* 5a and 5b is that the gas-tight doors, just like the "doors for special treatment of the Jews," are identical with those of the sauna, of the room with the disinfestation device, of the hot-air disinfestation chamber, as well as the doors of the disinfection room. Without wanting to exclude *a priori* the possibility that such doors were used for Zyklon-B delousing chambers, we can therefore prove that they *could* have *also* been used for rooms in which delousing and disinfestation were performed by means other than with Zyklon B.

In this context a work report is of interest which was compiled by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft and which refers to work done inside a "gas chamber" in the "PoW Camp," hence most likely to *BW* 5b. It is dated from July 8, 1942, and exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. Both documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum.[138] The documents mention the work of "blocking in of the door in t.[he] gas chamber" and "doors in t.[he] gas chamber."[139] The company therefore installed the above-mentioned double doors (the documents speak of "door" in the singular and of "doors" in the plural) of the "gas chamber" of *BW* 5b, which had been ordered from the inmate carpentry on June 9, 1942. On July 15, not quite a week after that work report was written, the facility was completed.[140]

In light of the previously mentioned disinfestation facilities for special treatment, the connection between the gas-tight "doors for special treatment of the Jews" and the delousing/disinfestation seems obvious, since in the documents examined up to now the expression "special treatment" is undeniably connected with precisely this delousing or disinfestation. This is all the more convincing when the phrase "special treatment of the Jews" is mentioned in a document concerning the two disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b. On the other hand, we have found no document that reveals the criminal meaning imputed by Pressac.

Having settled this point, we must next locate the doors in question. The problem is by no means easy, since the extant documents furnish us no information about this. But the available elements do permit us to find a clarifying explanation based upon indirect evidence.

Considering the fact that the four barracks "for special treatment of the Jews," which Bischoff had requested at the behest of Höss from the SS *WVHA* on June 9, 1942, served for the storage of personal effects of the interned

---

138 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 65f.

139 In *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 50-52, I demonstrated the clumsy misinterpretation of this document's text by the three historians of the Auschwitz Museum who published it: they translated "in d.[er]" (in the) as "in 2," then they turned the number 2 into the Polish ordinal "drugiej," (second), hence they concluded that it was the door of the "gas chamber" of the "second" Bunker or "Bunker II"!

140 "*Baufristenplan*" of July 1942 for the PoW Camp, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

Jews, one can assume with a sufficient degree of certainty that the aforementioned gas-tight doors were installed in the "reception building containing delousing," which formed structure *BW* 28. The respective construction work began on February 15, 1942, and ended in June.[141] Next to the delousing barrack containing a Zyklon-B delousing chamber, four "horse-stable" barracks were erected for storing the personal effects of newly arrived inmates. For this reason, structure *BW* 28 was called "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" after June 1942. This set of barracks was situated not far from the Auschwitz railway station and comprised the so-called "Kanada I."[142] The conclusion therefore seems justified that, in view of the ever-more-numerous Jewish transports arriving in Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss ordered the temporary use of the four personal effects barracks of *BW* 28 for the storage of the personal effects of the new arrivals, until the installation of the barracks of *BW* 58.

This explanation is confirmed by the fact that according to the original plan *BW* 28 consisted only of a "reception barrack with delousing," and the four personal property barracks were added only in June 1942, as already mentioned. Now, since the vast majority of newly arriving prisoners were Jews, the chief purpose of the Zyklon B delousing chambers in *BW* 28 consisted of the "special treatment of the Jews," and this explains the reference to precisely these gas-tight doors for "special treatment of the Jews." That building *BW* 28 had this function is also confirmed by the court verdict against SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Wunsch, who had been convicted of a petty theft in the property room. The judge determined:[143]

> *"The accused served since September 1942 in the personal property chamber of the CC Auschwitz, where the accruing Jewish personal effects were sorted and stored after having been gassed."*

Now, in September 1942 *BW* 28 was one of the two main facilities of Operation Reinhardt, which was closely connected with the Jewish transports to Auschwitz.

In view of these circumstances, the designation of Zyklon B as "material for special t.[reatment]" by Liebehenschel in his permit of August 26, 1942, in no way supports the criminal meaning ascribed to it. The order in question quite simply was used for delousing operations in the gas chamber of *BW* 28, and thus was serving hygienic-sanitary purposes. Since all the operations that took place in the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" were conducted

---

[141] "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

[142] For this cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 41-50.

[143] "*SS und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz*" of July 24, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200.

by a specific authority, namely the "prisoners' property administration,"[144] the expression "material for special t.[reatment]" referred to Zyklon B, which the garrison physician had ordered at the request of this authority.

6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp

In October of 1942, the designation "Carrying out special treatment" was officially assigned to the construction project "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz." The camp had thereby received a new function. This consisted of a vast construction program for the purpose of transforming the camp into a labor reservoir for the industries already in existence in the Auschwitz area or about to come into operation there. A letter dating from September 15, 1942 from Kammler to the Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Reichsminister Albert Speer, on the topic "special construction tasks for CC Auschwitz," proves that this program had been agreed upon between Speer and Richard Glücks, the chief of the SS *WVHA*:[145]

> *"With regard to the discussion between Herr Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS* Obergruppenführer *and General of the* Waffen *SS Pohl, I am reporting below the additional construction volume for the special program of CC Auschwitz as follows:*
> *1) Listing of the required additional structures with the respective construction volume.*
> *2) Listing of the required construction materials and barracks.*
> *The work is mainly performed by prisoners. A construction time of 50 work-weeks is assigned for the entire construction project. Besides the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled and unskilled workers are needed. This amounts to 105,000*[146] *working days."*

The purpose of this new function of the camp was explained with total clarity by Rudolf Höss in a speech given on May 22, 1943, in Auschwitz to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the camp's institutional missions:[147]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the estuary triangle between the Vistula and Sola rivers after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new structures, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally in-*

---

[144] This administration is mentioned in a letter of Grabner from March 19, 1943 to six camp functionaries. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.
[145] GARF, 7021-108-32, p 43.
[146] This is calculated by assuming a six-day week: 6 × 50 × 350 = 105,000 workdays.
[147] Document entry for May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85. See Document 16 in the Appendix.

> *tended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially favorable, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[148] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."*

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematory facilities, but instead construction measures to accommodate 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it was utterly absent!

It is worth emphasizing that, although this change in the function of Birkenau camp was unquestionably connected to the "solution of the Jewish question," it was no less unquestionably tied to a construction program for the purpose of lodging new arrivals. This is confirmed by the fact that the new function of the camp was not clearly described in the documents as "carrying out of special treatment." A significant document – the organizational chart of the Central Construction Office – described the structure of this office in January 1943. The Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, which was headed by Bischoff and encompassed 14 sections, was divided into five construction offices, each of which had a particular mission to fulfill:

1. The "Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, CC Auschwitz and Auschwitz Agriculture" was under SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck and was responsible for the Main Camp as well as the factories under its control.

2. The "Construction Office of the PoW Camp" was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch and was responsible for the Birkenau camp.

3. The "Construction Office of Auschwitz Industrial Park" was led by SS-*Sturmmann* Werner Jothann and bore responsibility for industrial structures.

4. The "Construction Office of the Main Supply Camp of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz and Troops' Supply Camp at Oderberg" was under the authority of SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock; warehouses and offices were under its purview.

5. The "Construction Directorate for Plant and Estate Freudenthal and Partschendorf," headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Mayer, concerned itself with agricultural tasks.

---

[148] The past tense ("*increased*"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

Bischoff drafted three different versions of this organizational chart. In each of them the tasks of the construction office of the Birkenau camp were formulated differently:

– "(Carrying out of special treatment)"[149]
– "(carrying out special construction measures)"[150]
– "(carrying out special operation)"[151]

The last document further reads:[151]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment," "special construction measure" and "special operation" were one and the same thing!

7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor

The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl wrote a detailed report about it for Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the "enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration." Pohl wrote on this point:

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional construction allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
> *This construction allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities.*
> *The required raw materials are allotted to the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as to the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
> *When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz."*

Pohl emphasized:

> *"All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work."*

After he had stressed the necessity of reassigning German and foreign civilian workers from already insufficiently manned armament factories (in order to

---

[149] "*Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316. See Document 17 in the Appendix.

[150] Internal circular of the Central Construction Office dealing with the most important staff for the activities of the individual building directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310. See Document 18 in the Appendix.

[151] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 27, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248. See Document 19 in the Appendix.

overcome existing staff shortages in other, similar factories) and of replacing them with concentration-camp inmates, Pohl continued:[152]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the deployment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing enclosed plants with existing possibilities for accommodations.*
> *We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

By the "eastern migration" was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing their "journey" to the east. The location, to which at least a portion of these people was being sent, emerges from a report that SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert wrote on a meeting held at Department IV B 4 of the *RSHA* on August 28, 1942. The meeting was called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the "evacuation of Jews" into occupied foreign territories as well as to address the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. Under point c), it stated with regard to the points under discussion:[153]

> *"Sending along of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants.*
> *The commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp demanded that it is imperative to include the necessary blankets, work shoes and eating utensils in the transports. Where this has not happened so far, they are to be immediately sent on to the camp."*

Point e) concerned the purchase of barracks:

> *"SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann requests that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be carried out immediately. The camp is to be established in Russia. The transport of the barracks can be managed in such a way that 3-5 barracks are carried along on each transport train."*

The attempt to invalidate the obvious meaning of this document by assuming that it contains an error – that one should read Rhineland rather than Russia

[152] Pohl Report to Himmler of September 16, 1942 on the subject of armament work and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133.
[153] Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942, CDJC, XXVI-59.

(German: "Rheinland" instead of "Russland") – is purely imaginary and has not the slightest basis in reality.[154]

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue Number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground newspaper *Notre Voix* was able to report the following:[155]

> *"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

The claim that this was a purely propagandistic news item is just as unfounded.[156]

In this context one ought to also mention the "Report of a Jewish Refugee" which is dated "Geneva, October 8, 1942." A Polish Jew who lived in Brussels was arrested on August 12, 1942, and interned in the Malines Concentration Camp. From there, he left on August 15 with a transport of about 12 railway cars, each occupied by about 70 people. After two and a half days, the train stopped at the Königshütte railway station in Upper Silesia, where the deportees received food items.

> *"After this short rest, about half of the deportees, namely the younger boys between the age of 14 and 20, were taken away. It was said that these younger people would have to work in the coal and iron industry in Königshütte and the neighbouring places. (Note: this information is in accordance with other news we received about young Jewish boys working in Upper-Silesia).*
>
> *The others had again to enter the train where there was now a little more space, and then were again transported eastwards. The train passed through Lemberg (Lwow), a place which was known to our informator, and through Rava-Russka and the regions of the Ukraine. Our witness cannot remember*

---

[154] See in this regard C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013, p. 681.

[155] Reproduced in: Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950, p. 179. I am indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

[156] C. Mattogno *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 154), pp. 611-621.

> *how long he was en route because by then he was very tired. Finally the train stopped somewhere in Russia."*

After getting off the train, the exiles were split into two groups; roughly half of them, about 150 people between 20 and 35 years of age, were declared fit for work, the remaining unfit. The latter were taken away, while those fit for work were loaded back onto the train, which continued the journey for a few more hours. The witness saw a sign saying "Stalingrad – 50 km" and heard the roar of bombs and artillery, from which he deduced that they were near the front. He was assigned to a commando of the Organization Todt of about 60 men. There were other commandos, some "composed of French prisoners," who built fortifications. The witness, a 33-year-old man, was able to escape and to travel to Switzerland.[157]

It should be noted that a transport of Jews actually left the Malines camp on August 15, 1942. It contained 1,000 prisoners, including 337 men and 486 women over the age of 15. Maxime Steinberg states, however, that this entire convoy arrived at Auschwitz, where 362 inmates were registered and 638 were gassed upon arrival. On May 8, 1945, only seven survivors had been left. He notes that this was the first Jewish transport from Belgium in which the number of Jews allegedly gassed on arrival was higher than the number of registered Jews.[158]

Königshütte (now Chorzów) is a city about ten kilometers north of Kattowitz (Katowice) which at the time was on a branch of railway Line #146, which first turned south to Katowice, then back to the east; near Myslowitz a branch (#146b) led to Auschwitz; Line #146 itself continued from Myslowitz to Krakau, and beyond that, as Line #532, up to Lemberg; but prior to that, at Jaroslau, another branch (#533s) led to Rawa Ruska, and from there, Line #535g also led to Lemberg.[159] It is therefore more likely that the train mentioned in the above quote passed first through Rawa Ruska and then through Lemberg rather than the reverse.

The path indicated by the witness is therefore quite reliable. Hence, about half of the deportees alighted the train at Königshütte, from where another train took them to Auschwitz; the other half went to Russia.

The documents just cited prove that a substantial portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely that of France, Belgium, and the Neth-

---

[157] TNA, FO 371-30921.

[158] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique,* Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brüssel/New York 1994, pp. 21-22, 42.

[159] Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, "Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn," in: *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, pp. 8f.

erlands) was indeed being deported to the east from the second half of the year 1942 on, and yes, some of them evidently by way of Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In this connection, there is also a radiogram from Arthur Liebehenschel of October 2, 1942, dealing with the "resettlement of Jews" (the orthodox historiographers arbitrarily equate this term, too, with "mass-murder"). The radiogram read as follows:[160]

> *"Permit for travel for a 5-ton truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for resettlement of Jews, is hereby granted."*

These materials were, without a doubt, identical with the "material for special t.[reatment]" dealt with by the radio message of August 26, 1942: It therefore concerned Zyklon B. On the other hand, "resettlement of Jews" was synonymous with "evacuation of Jews" and "migration to the east." Thus, we can conclude that this Zyklon B found its application in the delousing of the personal effects of the Jews unfit for labor who were being deported farther to the east.

Since October of 1942, the evacuation of the Jewish population to the east, during which the Jews fit for labor were selected out at Auschwitz and remained there, was officially designated as "carrying out of special treatment." How was this "special treatment" managed in practice?

In the third paragraph of a letter dated June 4, 1943 already cited on p. 42, Bischoff wrote of the Central Sauna, then under construction:[161]

> *"The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

This practice pertained to *entire* transports arriving in Auschwitz, not just to the small portion of the inmates that was registered there. This is further confirmed by the fact that the average number of male prisoners taken into the camp population from each arriving transport between July 4, 1942, and the end of May 1943 was approximately 220, while it amounted to about 135 for female prisoners. On the other hand, the average number of Jewish inmates deported with the approximately 230 transports arriving in Auschwitz in the same period of time was about 1,300.[162] In view of these figures, Bischoff's number of approximately 2,000 prisoners to be lodged for the duration of one night can only have referred to a *complete* transport.

---

160 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.
161 RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 107.
162 These numbers are based upon the data in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 17).

In addition, it emerges from the Bischoff letter that a complete transport had to be lodged *separately*, because of the danger of spreading lice, *i.e.*, in order not to re-infest the already-deloused prisoners.

With regard to the wait mentioned by Bischoff, this was surely the wait for the separation of those fit for labor from those unfit for it, who were deported on to the east. But what occurred when there were no trains immediately available for transportation eastward? There is no question but that those unfit for labor, who were not permitted to come into contact with the registered prisoners, were confined to their isolated quarters until further notice. In practice, they were temporarily assigned a separate place to stay, which is often called "special lodging" in the documents; sometimes such prisoners were also said to be "separately accommodated." These terms, behind which orthodox historians once again detect code words for "gassing," show up in radio messages sent by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa, which was responsible for labor deployment, to Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (deployment of prisoners) of the SS *WVHA*. In a radio message of February 20, 1943, on the transports of Jews from Theresienstadt (they occurred on January 21, 24, and 27 of that year), Schwarz gave the number of Jews "selected for labor deployment" as well as that of Jews "separately accommodated," and continued:[163]

> *"The special accommodation of the men was done owing to too much frailty, that of the women because the greatest portion was children* [sic]*."*

A radio message of March 15, 1943, had a similar content:[164]

> *"Re: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz concentration camp reports Jewish transports from Berlin. Admittance of a total strength of 964 Jews on March 13, 1943. 218 men and 147 women deployed for labor. The men were transferred to Buna. 126 men and 473 women and children were separately accommodated."*

The prisoners not fit for labor, who were assigned "separate accommodation," therefore received "special treatment" or were "specially treated," as stated in a Schwarz radio message of March 8, 1943,[165] in contrast to those who were registered, who remained in Auschwitz. This expression denoted the "carrying out of the special treatment" explained above.

This interpretation is confirmed by a German radio message of 10 October 1942 which was intercepted and deciphered by the British:[166]

---

[163] APMO, D-Aul-3a/65, no. inw. 32119.

[164] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

[165] A transcription of this document can be found in: N. Blumenthal, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946, Vol. I, p. 110.

[166] TNA, HW 16-21, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, no. 33/34. The original German text was corrected by hand from "*den Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (plural article, singular noun) to "*der Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (both singu-

> *"Secret! SS-*Hauptsturmführer *AUMEIER personally.*
> *During the next week, from Monday through Thursday, a French construction commission will inspect work facilities in AU*[schwitz]. *Inspection of the camp is not planned. The special facilities (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of escapees are to be carried out at the external work site AU*[schwitz].
> *Signed LIEBEHENSCHEL"*

The "special accommodation" was thus part of the "special facilites," thus could not have anything to do with homicidal gassings, and it also makes no sense to claim that this term referred to the crematoria, because in that case Liebehenschel would have called those crematoria by their name rather than circumscribing them in a complicated way prone to misunderstandings.

Hence facilities existed where Jews were housed separately, and they were called "special accommodation."

8. "Special Construction Measures"

Let us now return to the new functions of the Birkenau camp. As can be gathered from the available documents, the "special construction measures" or "special measures" were construction projects, particularly those of facilities having a hygienic-sanitary purpose. The letter sent by Bischoff on December 19, 1942, to the allocation office within the Plenipotentiary for Construction (*G.B. Bau*), on "PoW Camp Auschwitz, special construction measures," addressed the deliveries of cement to the camp for the months of November and December.[167]

The Auditor's Report No. 491 concerning economizing on construction materials for the Birkenau camp, prepared by Bischoff on February 2, 1943, contains the following reference:[168]

> *"Construction project: Prisoner-of-War Camp – carrying out of special assignments –"*

On May 7, 1943, at 8:15 pm, Kammler met with six other camp functionaries in Auschwitz, namely SS *Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, chief of the SS garrison administration Karl Ernst Möckel, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, chief of the agricultural operations SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck. Two days later, Bischoff wrote a file memo-

---

lar); furthermore, the text states "vorzuführen," which would be "to demonstrate," but that word was probably used by mistake instead of "durchzuführen" – to carry out.

[167] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 35. *G.B. Bau = Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* – plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management (Albert Speer).

[168] From "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über die Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.-B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*," February 2, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 234, written by Bischoff.

randum regarding the subjects discussed. In the course of the discussion, the garrison physician, Wirths, warned that sanitary conditions in the camp were dangerous:

> "[…] *due to poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewage system, lack of infirmaries and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of means for washing, bathing, and delousing.*"

In order to improve hygienic conditions in the camp, Wirths demanded a change in structure of the latrines, a restructuring of the sewage system, and the erection of ten more disinfestation facilities, including bathing facilities. Kammler took note of the urgency of the requirements and promised to do his utmost to see that they were fulfilled.[169] He kept his word. Within a few days a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic facilities was initiated. This program was referred to by expressions like "immediate action program," "special measure," "special program," "special construction measures," as well as "special operation."[170]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the immediate-action program in the PoW camp Auschwitz." This was an official service regulation that assigned to the responsible officials, the lower cadres and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office their respective tasks in the scope of the program: planning, latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfestation facilities, etc.[171]

On May 16, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on the subject "special measures for the improvement of hygienic facilities in PoW Camp Auschwitz." Enclosed was a "report on the measures taken so far for the improvement of the hygienic facilities in the PoW camp." This dealt with the steps implemented by Kammler for the realization of the special program. The following tasks were mentioned: wastewater treatment plant, digging the main drainage ditch through to the Vistula River, toilet barracks, washing barracks, disinfestation facilities, and Vistula ditch.[172]

In the file memo of May 22, 1943, mentioned above, one reads:[173]

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take special measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

---

[169] File memo by Bischoff of May 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 8.

[170] Concerning the use of these terms see Chapter 10.

[171] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338. The document was published by Samuel Crowell in his article "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 311f.

[172] Bischoff letter to Kammler of May 16, 1943, and enclosed "*Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms im K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311. The document has been published by Samuel Crowell (cf. preceding note).

[173] File memorandum of May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 86.

As already stated on p. 42, Bischoff wrote on June 4, 1943:[174]

> *"After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once."*

The "list of the barracks necessary for carrying out of the special measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943, refers exclusively to the prisoners' hospital, which was planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp.[175]

In a report written by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, in which the work progress for the special measures in the PoW Camp as well as the Main Camp is discussed, these special measures once again refer to hygienic-sanitary installations, in particular: drainage, sewage treatment plant, sewage treatment basin, main drainage ditch, water treatment facilities, water supply, disinfestation facility,[176] prisoners' hospital in the PoW camp, as well as microwave[177] and delousing facility in the reception building of the Main Camp.[178]

Finally, a report of September 14, 1943, written by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, reveals that a "construction office for special measures" existed for the PoW camp. The report mentions five combined laundry and toilet barracks, four kitchen barracks, 12 laundry barracks, 21 toilet barracks, 114 barracks for lodging prisoners, the disinfestation facility (i.e., the Central Sauna), the disinfestation barracks of the Gypsy Camp BAII, eleven infirmary barracks and, finally, a fence structure and water-drainage ditches.[179]

9. "Barracks for Special Measures"

In the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," which Bischoff wrote on September

---

[174] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 106.

[175] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

[176] Meant is the Central Sauna.

[177] Regarding the short-wave or microwave delousing facilities in Auschwitz, cf. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust,* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 311-324; cf. Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273.

[178] "*Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. und im Stammlager*" prepared by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 118-120.

[179] "*Ausgeführte Arbeiten im K.G.L. – Einsatz der hiesigen Bauleitung bei Sonderbaumaßnahmen.*" This report is part of the "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft*" (Activity report of the construction office of the concentration camp and agriculture) for the period from July 1 to September 30, 1943. It was composed by SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck on September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.

30, 1943, the following building is among those planned for the camp's Construction Sector II:

> *"*BW*33. Extension of an existing building for special measures. 3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

Corresponding installations were also planned for Construction Sector III:[180]

> *"Extension of an existing building for special measures.* BW *33a barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

In accordance with the "cost estimate for the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," written by October 1, 1943, by SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, a sum of 14,242 RM was provided for the completion of this building and a sum of 55,758 RM for that of the three barracks. The costs were identical for both construction sectors of the camp.[181]

The "3 barracks for special measures" as part of *BW* 33a also appear on the "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."[182] Although that list is undated, it without any doubt stems from June 1944, as the request is dated June 19, 1944, giving a total cost of RM 61,000.[183]

There is no doubt that these buildings served as storehouses. In the first two documents cited, they are mentioned directly after *BW* 33, which consisted of 30 personal-effectsbarracks (in the camp jargon this complex of storehouses was called "Kanada"). Moreover, in the explanatory report, the three barracks of Construction Sector III bore the designation *BW* 33a. Also, in the distribution list of structures belonging to the Birkenau camp, *BW* 33a is described as consisting of "3 barracks for special measures,"[184] so that these represented a construction site adjacent to the effects barracks.

In addition, there is an "explanatory report" on these barracks,[185] which refers to the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," as well as a cost estimate, in which the cost originally assigned for "3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9 *Z.5*," namely 55,758 RM – it was identical to that given in the cost estimate of October 1, 1943 – has been crossed out and corrected by pencil to read 46,467 RM.[186]

---

[180] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz*" of September 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.
[181] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86 and 88.
[182] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 171.
[183] *Ibid.*, p. 167
[184] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz,*" AGK, NTN, 94, p. 157. The document is not dated, but surely originated in the summer of 1944.
[185] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 227a.
[186] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

The total cost of the three barracks, including labor (leveling of the ground, surveying, etc.), amounted to 51,000 RM.[187] It is unclear why the aforementioned list of construction requests gives the cost as RM 61,000.

On the drawing included with these documents – "horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 *O.K.W.*" – there is a handwritten note: "barrack 11 – *B.A.* III,"[188] which makes it possible for us to assign the three barracks to Construction Sector III of the camp.

Construction Order No. 61, issued by the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia on July 11, 1944, deals with the "Construction proposal for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II, Auschwitz" and mentions a total cost of 51,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/61,[189] from which it can be seen that it concerned the relevant three barracks in Construction Sector III.

Still another construction order existed, No. 63 of July 20, 1944, likewise dealing with a "construction proposal for the erection of 3 horse-stable barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II Auschwitz," but with a total expenditure of 41,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/63,[190] although this presumably refers to three barracks planned for Construction Sector II. The reason for the lower costs is unknown to me.

10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities

The term "special operation," in connection with the Prisoner-of-War Camp of Auschwitz, is also to be viewed in the context of the construction of sanitary facilities. This is clear from a letter by Bischoff to the SS *WVHA* dated May 14, 1943, the subject of which is the "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material." The letter begins:

> *"On the basis of a joint inspection of the construction depot in Krakow with SS* Obersturmführer *Grosch, it is requested that the following materials be shipped in accordance with the list presented by the Krakow Construction Inspectorate to the Central Construction Office on May 12, 1943, for the purpose of carrying out of the special operation ordered and for the realization of the large greenhouse facility."*

---

[187] "*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen*," prepared by Jothann on May 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

[188] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 231.

[189] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 61*" prepared on July 11, 1944, by Bischoff (who had been promoted to head of Construction Inspectorate on October 1, 1943). RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

[190] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 63*" prepared by Bischoff on July 20, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

A list of the materials involved follows, which are mainly various types of pipes. The same letter contains an order for 100 tons of iron rods "for the construction of the sewage-treatment plant and the digester-gas-extraction facility." This proves that this "special operation" referred to the treatment of wastewater. At the end of the letter the recipients are listed, among them also "1 Registry (special operation PoW camp)."[191] There was therefore a registry where all documents having a connection to the "special operation" were kept. As we have seen in Chapter 8, the "special operation ordered" was the special program for the improvement of the hygienic installations in the Birkenau camp, which Kammler had ordered a few days after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943.

The water supply of the camp fell within the scope of the "carrying out of the special treatment" as well, which once again shows that "special operation" and "special treatment" were one and the same. On December 16, 1942, Bischoff wrote, in his instructions on the subject "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz/Carrying out of the special treatment":[192]

> *"As experience has taught, where large numbers of people are crowded together, the danger of infectious diseases from the consumption of impure water or as a result of inadequate hygiene due to shortage of water is very great. Therefore, when calculating the number of wells, the size of the pumping unit and the pipe diameters etc., a water requirement of 150 liters for each member of the troops and 40 liters for each prisoner is to be assumed. This amounts to a daily water requirement of 5,900 m³. Moreover, the installation of a chlorination plant for a quantity of water up to 500 m³ per hour is planned. The facility has 2 air/vacuum pumps with an output of 360 L/m each, for suctioning the siphoning lines, as well as an air compressor with output of 450 L/min and 6 atmospheres of operating pressure for the pressurized-air chambers. In order to supply the individual crematoria and other special facilities, approx. 15,900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50–500 mm diameter with about 73 water valves and 74 underground hydrants are to be laid."*

Of course, the term "special operation" could, in addition to the general meaning described so far, also denote something more specific, as we shall see in the following.

11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II

On October 13, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C V in the SS *WVHA* on the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new construc-

[191] Bischoff letter to the SS *WVHA* on May 14, 1943, re: "*Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316. See Document 21 in the Appendix.

[192] "*Erläuterungen zur Ausführung der Wasserversorgung*," December 16, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 217.

tion of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," in which he stated:[193]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a limited bidding. According to a letter of July 15, 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of July 13, 1942."*

Pressac felt obliged to make the following commentary:[194]

> *"These statements prove clearly the decisive role which the new crematorium played in the choice of Auschwitz as center for the massive extermination of the Jews. What was at first intended as normal sanitary measures in a prisoner-of-war camp became a potential Moloch as a result of Prüfer's commercial convictions, his passion for his profession, his creative abilities, and his good connection to Bischoff. The impressive crematory facility had to have attracted the attention of the SS functionaries in Berlin, and was later connected by them to the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

In other words, the construction of the new crematorium is supposed to have been the direct consequence of the (supposed) gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2. This hypothesis is only plausible if viewed superficially.

Let us first subject the text of the Bischoff letter to a somewhat closer examination. The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The bidding, mentioned by Bischoff, which was restricted to two firms, was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. It took place on the part of the Central Construction Office on July 1, 1942.[195]

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on July 15, it waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[196] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the cremato-

---

[193] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46-47.
[194] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), p. 59.
[195] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.
[196] Contract award by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on July 29, 1942. The document was reproduced by J.-C. Pressac in his book *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), on p. 200.

rium,"[197] which had already begun the previous month.[198] The actual construction work began in August.[194]

Let us now turn once again to the situation caused by the "special operations." I already pointed out that its first effect was a restricted bidding for the construction of the crematorium. Therefore the "situation created by the special operations" must have been pressing well before July 1. The construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[199] The "special operations" in the criminal sense claimed by Pressac, however, allegedly began on July 4 (see page 11). The necessity for an immediate start of the crematorium's construction can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special measures."

One could of course assume that the "situation created by the special operations" was connected with the commission given by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm "to immediately begin with the construction work" according to its offer from July 13, but this interpretation lends no credibility to Pressac's thesis, either. According to the orthodox historiography, the "special operations" were homicidal gassings, two of which are said to have occurred up to July 13: on July 4, 1942, 628 Slovakian Jews and on the following July 11 another 670 Slovakian Jews were allegedly killed by gas.[200] Thus, by July 13 a total of 1,298 people would have been killed. How can one assume that these two (alleged) killing operations with a total of 1,298 victims spurred Bischoff (or the camp commandant) to the *immediate* construction of Crematorium II? The assumption is all the more improbable in that during the same time period more than 1,300 registered prisoners died of "natural" causes; as a matter of fact, the number of those who died this way between July 1st and 13th exceeded even 1,700![201]

And how could the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, since *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for the Bunkers 1 and 2*! At that time, their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves. I draw attention to the fact that the crematorium of the prisoner-of-war camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates; even Pressac admits this frankly.[202]

---

197 "*Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

198 "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen" (The excavation of the foundation trench of the crematorium was also begun), "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 501-2-24, p. 224.

199 "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*" for the prisoner-of-war camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

200 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 191f., 195f.

201 All data regarding the numbers of the deceased registered prisoners come from a study under preparation dealing with the mortality in Auschwitz. Cf. also State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Sauer, Munich 1995.

202 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), p. 67.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the cremation of those allegedly gassed in the bunkers, together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun as late as September 21, 1942,[203] allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on July 17, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. The Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper claimed:[204]

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on July 17, 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in Bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit,* Standartenführer *Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

The Auschwitz Museum has since revised this position, though, by predating the beginning of outdoor cremations by a few weeks. Piotr Setkiewicz, director of research at the Auschwitz Museum, wrote:[205]

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna."*

In any case, Himmler's order to burn the bodies of the alleged victims of "special operations" is supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning the bodies of gassed persons. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium. Thus, Pressac's interpretation is historiographically wrong.[206]

---

[203] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 242.

[204] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

[205] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (Delivery of supplies to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 60-61. Even this thesis is historically untenable, as I have demonstrated in my study *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon, op. cit.* (note 122), pp. 53-66.

[206] F. Piper's claim is unsupported by any reference to sources. On the other hand, there is no reference in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to the alleged Blobel visit to Auschwitz.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a causal connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On March 1, 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning muster, the majority of whom were Poles.[207] On March 26 the first 'special trains' organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March, 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and 5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women (see Chapter 1). There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942, 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz. After a slight decline of the mortality in April to 2,209, it subsequently climbed to staggering rates: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25·. From July 1–13, the average daily mortality rate hovered about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on July 1 in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau.[208] It very soon spread to the prisoners. Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so desperate that on July 23 Höss – as already mentioned – had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[209] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903, or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[210] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July, 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the Main Camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was severely damaged. The chimney had to be removed and rebuilt, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning

[207] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

[208] Letter of July 1, 1942, from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[209] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "*Hausverfügung*" no. 40 of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[210] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109-110.

of July.[211] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves at Birkenau, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster tempo.
– The crematorium in the Main Camp had stopped operations.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic spiral, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp as described above.

12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations"

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer met with SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, who at that time was head of the department for above-ground construction in the Central Construction Office, to discuss the extension of crematory facilities in the prisoner-of-war camp. On the 21st of that month, Ertl wrote a file memorandum noting the results of their talk. Under Point 2, one reads:[212]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already prepared shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was present at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

Pressac comments in regard to this:[213]

> *"With respect to Crematoria IV and V, which were intended for Bunkers 1 and 2: Prüfer proposed (as he had already arranged with Bischoff) to equip them with double four-muffle furnaces which he would divert from the shipment for the Mogilev contract already prepared for dispatch.* […] *In his report on this meeting, Ertl describes Bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing facilities for special operations.'"*

[211] Letter of July 6, 1942, from Pollok. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. It is certain that the crematorium was taken out of operation on the following day.
[212] File memorandum by SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.
[213] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 65f.

This interpretation – devoid of any documentary foundation – is the result of a conscious distortion of the content of the documents, to which Pressac resorts in order to solve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's memo. First of all, Ertl did not mention *two* "bathing facilities for special operations." Next, if it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the prisoner-of-war camp[214] would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces.

In his first book Pressac had circumvented this difficulty with a false translation:[215]

> *"Regarding the installation of each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations,'* [...]*"*

Thus, Ertl's phrase – "2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations'" – turns into "each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations'"; we still have two furnaces, but all of sudden we learn the exact number of bathing facilities, namely two!

The claim that Crematoria IV and V are supposed to have originally been intended for the Bunkers 1 and 2 contradicts Plan no. 1678 of the "cremation facility in the PoW camp," which was drawn on August 14, 1942, by Prisoner no. 538, the Pole Leo Sawka.[216] This drawing shows a section of the future Crematorium IV, essentially the furnace room, which is equipped with an eight-muffle crematory furnace.

From this drawing emerges the first problem: If Prüfer suggested on August 19 that a Topf eight-muffle furnace, originally intended for Mogilev, be delivered to Auschwitz, how to explain the fact that an eight-muffle furnace was already provided for, on Plan 1678? In any case, if the plan of future Crematorium IV existed as early as August 14, 1942, and if the installation of two three-muffle furnaces each at the "bathing facilities for special operations" was still being considered on August 19, it is clear that neither these furnaces nor the "bathing facilities" could have had the slightest thing to do with future Crematorium IV.

Besides the furnace room, the August 14 plan also shows a small air lock, three meters in width, with four doors and a room, the rear section of which does not appear on the drawing. In the middle of the wall, which separates this room from the air lock, a symbol designating a stove can be seen. Pressac believes that the presence of a stove in a mortuary, which by definition has to be cold, is absurd; in reality, he opines, the stove served to accelerate the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, so that

---

[214] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "*Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung*," APMO, *BW* 34, pp. 27-29.
[215] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 204.
[216] *Ibid.*, p. 393.

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of drawing 1678 is an irrefutable indication that it was used for gassings."*[217]

For Pressac, therefore, this room was a gas chamber that served for the killing of people by means of hydrogen-cyanide gas. I do not wish to spend time here over his specific argumentation[218] and will be content with pointing out that it stands in the most glaring contradiction to Pressac's following thesis: If the future Crematorium IV already had a gas chamber, how then can it be claimed that it had been intended to cremate the victims produced by the gas chambers of the Bunkers 1 and 2?

In his second book, Pressac elegantly disposes of this contradiction as follows:[219]

> *"Now concerning Crematorium IV (and V), the first drawing of the building of August 1942 showed merely the section intended for the cremation. In the middle of October, Konrad Segnitz, who was given the job of the roof work, produced a plan with the final measurements. The furnace room had been augmented by a large corpse room 48 by 12 m (576 m²), which by virtue of its purpose had to be a sort of 'end of the chain': the undressing and gassing of the victims still occurred in Bunker 2, but the bodies were then stored in the corpse room of Crematorium IV in order to be cremated there. The SS people were now taking pains to build a gas chamber (which was heated with a stove) in the middle of the building, which would have resulted in the following logical arrangement:*
> *undressing room – gas chamber – lock – furnace room with eight muffles."*

In reality, the first appearance of the stove – and thus, according to Pressac's deceptive interpretation, also the gas chamber – is on the drawing dated August 14, 1942, and not during "the middle of October." Moreover, the measurements of this alleged gas chamber are also given accurately on the plan: 48.25 m × 12.20 m.

Although only a part of the mortuary can be recognized on the plan of August 14, 1942, there cannot be any doubt about the size of this room: The length given (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire crematorium – (67.50 m) minus the length of the furnace room plus the lock (19.25 m) – on the final plan.[220]

---

[217] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

[218] In civilian crematoria, heating of mortuaries is not unusual during winter; the temperature is not permitted to fall below 2°C, "because the cold expands the bodies and can make them burst." Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre,* Bauwert-Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book, which contains principles, norms and instructions relating to the structures common in Germany at that time, was found among the documents of the Construction Office. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[219] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), p. 85.

[220] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943, "*Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.*" J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 399.

The conclusion has to be: Since the project of the future Crematorium IV had no connection with Bunkers 1 and 2, and since a large mortuary with a surface area of 588.65 m² was planned at a time when an enormously high "natural" mortality among the detainees prevailed in the camp,[221] it is entirely obvious that this crematorium was designed to cremate the bodies of the victims of the raging typhus epidemic.

Let us now return to the "bathing facilities for special operations." Above all I would like to point out that in August 1942 there was no structure with this designation;[222] none of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatever to do with these "bathing facilities." Neither do they appear on the plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of August 15, 1942,[223] nor on that of September 3, 1942;[224] but above all, they are missing from the construction schedule of August 1942, which lists all structures under construction or already completed as of August 31.[225] This demonstrates that these "bathing facilities" were only in the planning stage, which is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with Bunkers 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

But was there a criminal intent inherent in this project? Is the term "bathing facilities" a code word? There is an important parallel that provides an alternative and far-more-plausible answer. On May 14, 1943, Bischoff sent the Topf firm the following "urgent telegram":[226]

> *"On Monday bring along draft plan for hot-water supply for approx. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boiler in the waste incinerator or flue of Crematorium III, which is under construction, in order to exploit the high exhaust temperatures. If required, raising of masonry of furnace possible to accommodate a large reserve tank. It is requested that the corresponding drawing be given to Herr Prüfer on Monday, May 17."*

In a questionnaire about the crematoria of Birkenau, which is undated but was presumably written during May or June 1943, Bischoff answers the question "Are the exhaust gases utilized?" with the words "planned, but not carried out," and responds to the question "If so, for what purpose?" with the words "for bathing facilities in Crema. II and III."[227]

---

[221] From August 1 to 14, 2,918 prisoners died, of whom not fewer than 1,564 died between Aug. 10 and 14.

[222] To put this more precisely, there was *never any* structure *whatsoever* with this designation!

[223] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of August 15, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 203.

[224] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of September 3, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 209.

[225] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-45.

[226] APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 40.

[227] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

The projected installation of 100 showers in Crematorium III could not possibly have been solely for the inmates of the crematorium detail, since in the shower room of the Central Sauna, which was intended for the entire camp, there were only 50 showers.[228] Thus it is clear that the "bathing facilities in Crema. II and II" mentioned in the questionnaire were supposed to serve the entire camp. This is fully confirmed by two documents, which we have already cited in Chapter 8 and which demonstrate that this program was a component of the "special program" for the improvement of the hygienic installations in Birkenau, as Kammler had ordered after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943. A report on the assignment of tasks in the framework of the immediate-action program written by Bischoff on May 13, 1943, states:[229]

> *"Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the installation of kettles and boilers in the laundry barracks, likewise that of the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

And in a report on the measures taken for achieving the special program ordered by Kammler, Bischoff wrote on May 16, 1943:[230]

> *"6th disinfestation facility. For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, an OT disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA*II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in the* BA*I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."*

In this project, therefore, we find the combination of "bathing facilities" and crematory furnaces in one and the same building, devoid of any sinister criminal machinations whatsoever – quite to the contrary, it was all for hygiene and sanitation!

Consequently, one cannot see why the "bathing facilities" of the document under discussion could not have been genuine hygienic facilities. The projected installation of two three-muffle furnaces at each of the "bathing facilities for special operations" – a project, as mentioned, not realized – fits neatly into the architectural logic of placing all sanitary installations in the same sector. In particular the hygienic installations of the camp were concentrated in the westerly part of the Birkenau camp – crematoria, sewage-treatment plant, delousing and disinfestation facility (the Central Sauna). And the Central Sauna,

---

228 Inventory of the "*Übergabeverhandlung der Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage*" (Central Sauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 3.

229 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.

230 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

which contained among other things a bathing facility, was located near Crematoria IV and V!

In order to understand the purpose of the two projects under discussion – additional showers and crematory furnaces – a historical digression is once more required. In August 1942, the mortality rate among the prisoners took on horrifying proportions: 8,600 men and women perished, chiefly due to the terrible typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time. At the beginning of that month, Crematorium I in the Main Camp was still out of operation, as the old chimney had been dismantled, and the new one had not yet been installed. The repair work was not finished until August 8.[231] On August 13, Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant regarding his discussion with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka on the previous day:[232]

> *"On the basis the above-mentioned phone discussions, the commandant's headquarters was informed that the masonry work of the new chimney installation has already been damaged because it had been heated up too rapidly (all 3 furnaces are in operation). Any further responsibility for the structure must be refused, because the 3 cremation furnaces were placed in operation before the mortar of the chimney's masonry had completely hardened."*

The crematorium had therefore been put into operation as early as August 11 or 12, even before the mortar of the chimney's masonry work had properly cured, and the evaporation of the moisture still present in this mortar had damaged the chimney structure. The haste to get the crematorium into operation can be easily explained by the enormously high mortality of that period: from August 8 to 11, a period of only four days, more than 970 prisoners died, and approximately as many lost their lives between August 1 and 7.

On August 19, SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck and Robert Koehler, the contractor, inspected the damage to the new chimney. The inspection is described in the same document, in which the "bathing facilities for special treatment" surface.[233]

From August 12 to 19, the prisoner mortality rate climbed even higher, totaling 3,100, *i.e.*, an average of about 390 per day! In light of this tragic situation, it is not difficult to see why the Central Construction Office was planning the installation of "bathing facilities for special operations" as well as two three-muffle furnaces as emergency facilities to combat the typhus epidemic with hygienic measures for the living as well as by cremating the dead. This catastrophic situation had been caused by the ceaseless arrivals of the Jewish

---

[231] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4f. In accordance with the "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*" (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38), labor was concluded on August 10.

[232] Bischoff letter "*an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.

[233] File memorandum of SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

transports which I have already mentioned and which will be discussed again in the next chapter.

13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports

That "special operation" is identical with "transport" in this connection is compelling and will be confirmed by documents concerning the deportation of the Jews from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz at the beginning of August 1943, in which these deportations bear the designation "Jewish operations."[234] After their conclusion, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, representing the camp commandant, issued Garrison Order no. 31/43, in which the following appears:[235]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, August 7, 1943, through Sunday, August 8, 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS members at the camp had participated in the "special operation" (and not just a small unit allegedly tasked with gassing people), it is clear that the term denotes the entire operation of the deportation as well as all operations involved with the reception and sorting of the new arrivals.

These operations were also called "special measures," as emerges from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of January 19, 1943, which referred to "new construction for the private spur for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS at Auschwitz with connection to the Auschwitz railway station – special construction measures," in which we read:[236]

> *"The track has to serve the following purposes:*
> *1.) Direct access for transport trains (special measures)."*

The construction of this track was therefore a "special construction measure," and receiving a transport was a "special measure." This is further confirmed by a letter from Bischoff to the department for labor deployment at the Auschwitz headquarters dated January 7, 1943, which begins as follows:[237]

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the scheduled transports of Jan. 10 to 31, 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible,*

---

[234] See the relevant document in: Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce,* Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia',*" Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, pp. 60-71.
[235] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.
[236] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 179
[237] *Ibid.*, p. 235.

> *then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."*

The same is true for the deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz between May and July 1944, which were all designated by the SS as "Special Operation Hungary." These were also called "instant measure (Jewish operation)" (see Chapter 18).

At this point it helps to provide further clarification. A teletype message by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Sturmbannführer* Scheide, of January 15, 1943, says:[238]

> *"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."*

As I have noted elsewhere,[239] this refers to a teletype message which Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller had sent to Himmler on December 16, 1942. The document announced the arrival of 45,000 deportees at Auschwitz and stated:[240]

> *"The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews – and children). When applying appropriate criteria, at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) should arise from examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz"*

The actual number of deportees was evidently 47,000, but what is of fundamental importance here is the fact that the initially expected 45,000 new inmates comprised 30,000-35,000 who were unfit for work, but these, too, were part of the "instant measure – accommodation," which means they had to be housed at the camp, not gassed.

14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects

There is still another, clearer proof for the connection between the "special operations" and Jewish transports: Namely, the sorting and storage of personal effects taken from the Jews deported to Auschwitz.

On September 14, 1943, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, director of Office DI in the SS *WVHA* (central office),[241] signed the following travel permit:[242]

---

[238] *Ibid.*, p. 241.
[239] *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 140f.
[240] PS-1472. *IMT*, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.
[241] The third department of this office (DI/3) was chiefly responsible for the motor-vehicle system.

> *"For the purpose of urgent delivery of 5 trucks and an escort vehicle, permission to travel from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942, is hereby issued.*
> *Reason:*
> *immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to Auschwitz concentration camp, since deployment of these vehicles for special operations has to occur immediately."*

Danuta Czech summarizes these lines and provides commentary as follows:[243]

> *"The Commandant's Office receives five trucks from the* WVHA *to carry out a special operation. This euphemism refers to exterminating Jews."*

In other words, these trucks are supposed to have served for transporting prisoners unfit for work and selected for extermination from the Auschwitz railway station to the bunkers of Birkenau, which were allegedly used for gassing people. This claim is, to be sure, unsupported by any document.

The historical context as outlined in the preceding chapters facilitates an understanding of the real significance of this document. I have already established that in September 1942 the Jewish personal effects were deloused and stored under the aegis of "Operation Reinhardt." Given the circumstances it is clear that they were brought from the Auschwitz railway station to 'Kanada I' and to "Stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt," thus into various personal-effects depositories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, and for this trucks were required.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.[244]

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-effects barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-effectsbarracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[245]

---

242 *Proces załogi*, Volume 38, p. 113. See Document 22 in the Appendix.
243 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 238.
244 RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.
245 – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*,"

According to Bischoff's file memorandum of February 10, 1943, the following barracks were at that time available "for the storage of personal effects":[246]

> *"1. At special unit 1 3 horse-stable barracks*
> *2. " " " 2 3 " " " "*

These two special units are also mentioned in a report by the officer on duty (*Führer v. Dienst*) of December 9-10, 1942, which states:[247]

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Special Unit I. At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Special Unit II."*

On April 17, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter containing the following to the camp commandant:[248]

> *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has concluded and the corresponding quarters by Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the designated places as soon as possible."*

In a file memorandum of May 19, 1943, concerning the visit to Auschwitz by Kammler already mentioned (see p. 60), Bischoff wrote:[249]

> *"i. Stable Yard Birkenau:*
> *Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to a Swiss and an air force barrack. Whereas all agricultural buildings should now be completed one after the other with concentrated effort, the erection of these barracks is especially urgent."*

March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
- "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*," October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
- "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
- "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Typ Luftwaffe*," October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[246] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

[247] The document is dated "9/10.42". This is not the 9th of October but rather December 9/10 (the month, omitted here, is given later in the report), the two half days during which the officer in question was on duty (judging from the hours mentioned, probably from 12pm on the 9th to 12pm on the 10th). The document was originally published on the Auschwitz Museum's website and is reproduced in my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), Document 18, p. 221. My analysis of this document can be found on pp. 95-97.

[248] Letter of Bischoff to the camp commandant of April 17, 1943, on the subject: "*Leihweise Zurverfügungstellen von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.

[249] RGVA, 502-1-117, p. 6.

From this it can be inferred that, first, there must have been at least a "Special Operation 2," and second, the barracks of "Special Operation 1" were more than two in number. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activities of "Special Unit 1" at the three "personal-effects barracks" designated for it, and that "Special Unit 2" was given the task of carrying out "Special Operation 2." And if "Special Unit 2" had finished its activities on April 17, 1943, and on May 19 two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" were able to be used for other purposes,[250] then this was obviously related to the fact that the 30 barracks of the personal-effects depository had been ready for use as of March 4.[251]

All this is fully confirmed by a further document. On December 24, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office directed the following request to the SS garrison administration:[252]

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the PoW Camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
> *10 sliderules*
> *5 calipers*
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the holdings of the special operations."*

That "special operations" refers here to extermination operations can be denied, since the personal possessions of *all* Jews were confiscated after the arrival of a transport – the possessions of those who were registered as inmates of the camp as well as the possessions of those allegedly gassed. Since there is neither a document nor an eyewitness testimony stating that the possessions of those allegedly gassed were stored separately, the "special operations" must perforce have referred to the Jewish transports in their entireties as well as to the confiscation of all effects of the deportees in particular.

A radio message intercepted and deciphered by the British on December 18, 1942 also mentions "holdings from resettlement of the Jews":[253]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *STOCKER.*
> *Re. Inventory from Resettlement of Jews… groups missed... of watches, electric shavers… groups missed… to be handed over on Dec. 21, 1942. Itemization as before, in three copies. 1 escort from inmates' money administration,*

---

[250] "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks) are discussed in both documents, as well as in the file memorandum of February 10, 1943, in connection with "Special Units" 1 and 2.

[251] "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt u. in Benutzung*" (The buildings are completed and in use) it says in reference to the 25 horse-stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a. With regard to the five *Luftwaffe* barracks, it is stated: "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben*," RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 103a (March 4, 1943).

[252] RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Document 23 in the Appendix.

[253] TNA, HW 16-22, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, nos. 28-30.

> *report: staff building Office 1 D II to SS* Obersturmbannführer *MAURER. Likewise to be loaded: 1 sack of good flour, to be handed over* [to] *Office D I, to SS* Obersturmbannführer *LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
> *Signed BURGER"*

On September 25, 1942, the SS *WVHA* transferred 12 SS NCOs and soldiers from the Dachau camp "to the administration of CC Auschwitz for Operation 'Reinhard.'"[254] Among them were SS *Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker, who took over Special Units I and II as well as the Disinfestation Chambers nos. 1 and 2, and SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann, who was in charge of the "resettlement of the Jews" and took care of surveillance and of the sorting and transportation of personal effects which were at "Special Unit I" and at Crematorium II.[255]

A large quantity of these personal effects was in fact abandoned outdoors and thus irreparably damaged. In a file memo of October 1, 1942, Bischoff called the camp commander's attention to the fact that the damaged objects were being burned outdoors, with severe fire danger for the wooden shacks:[256]

> *"As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire was prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."*

A letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated March 2, 1943, with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks" confirms this:[257]

> *"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."*

In this situation, it is very likely that some of the Jewish effects were deposited in the yard of Crematorium II.

From what I have elaborated above, it is clear that Special Units I and II had a close connection with disinfestation chambers, but not with homicidal gas chambers.

Moreover, the claim that the "special operation" had the criminal meaning imputed to it by Pressac is categorically refuted by the fact that a "construction-site special operation" existed. On June 10, 1943, the Berlin construction

---

[254] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 221.
[255] See *Curated Lies, op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 94f.
[256] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 223.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

firm Anhalt sent, along with a cover letter, a "daily wage bill for construction-site special operation" for 146.28 RM to the Central Construction Office.[258]

15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer served as a physician in the Auschwitz camp from August 30 to November 18, 1942. As emerges from his diary, in this capacity he participated in fifteen[259] "special operations" between September 2 and November 8. I will first reproduce the text of his diary entries:[260]

<u>September 2:</u>

> *"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special operation. Compared to this, Dante's Inferno seems to me almost like a comedy. Auschwitz isn't called the camp of annihilation in vain!"*

<u>September 5:</u>

> *"This afternoon at a special operation from the F.K.L.* [women's camp] *('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible.* Hschf.[261] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi.*[262] *Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland."*

<u>September 6:</u>

> *"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special operation outside."*

<u>September 9:</u>

> *"Evening, present at a special operation (4th time)."*

---

[258] Letter of June 10, 1943, from the Anhalt construction firm to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice itself has not been found. See Document 26 in the Appendix.

[259] This includes three special operations in an entry of November 8 not discussed here, which does not contain any usable information. Dr. Kremer erroneously gives the number as 14.

[260] The entries are cited according to Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 141-207; the English translation, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972, is not always reliable, for example, "*Lager der Vernichtung*" (camp of annihilation, Sept. 2) was translated with "extermination camp" (p. 216), and the passage from the entry of Sept. 5 and Oct. 12 "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (special operation from Holland) was translated with "Special operation with a draft from Holland" (pp. 215f., 223). This amounts to a forgery by mistranslation. The same forgery by mistranslation was committed by P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114, for Kremer's diary entry of Oct. 12, 1942. Vidal-Naquet writes: "I was present at still another special operation on people coming from Holland."

[261] *Hauptscharführer*.

[262] Latin for "*anus of the world*."

<u>September 10:</u>

> *"Morning, present at a special operation (5th time)."*

<u>September 23:</u>

> *"Tonight at the 6th and 7th special operations."*

<u>September 30:</u>

> *"Tonight present at the 8th special operation."*

<u>October 7:</u>

> *"Present at the 9th special operation (foreigners and female Muslims)."*

<u>October 12:</u>

> *"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

<u>October 18:</u>

> *"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives."*

What occurred during a "special operation"? Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who has attempted to refute Prof. Robert Faurisson's critical analysis of the Kremer diary,[263] answers the question thus:[264]

> *"The customary interpretation of these texts consists of affirming that a 'special operation' corresponds to a selection, a selection for arrivals coming from without, and also a selection for exhausted detainees."*

For Vidal-Naquet the "gas chambers" were the final goal of these selections.[265]

In the preceding chapters we have seen that one of the meanings of the expression "special operation" encompassed the internment of a Jewish transport as well as all the reception and distribution procedures related to it. Since Dr. Johann Paul Kremer participated in these "special operations" as a physician, it is clear that the term, even if embedded in this context, must have a more-precise meaning. That the "special operations" are in fact to be regarded in

---

[263] Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question de chambres à gas*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 13-64 and 105-148.

[264] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992, p. 47.

[265] *Ibid.*, p. 113.

this context is shown by the following entry for September 5, 1942, where Kremer wrote:[266]

> *"Due to the special rations allotted in those cases, consisting of a fifth of a liter of schnaps, 5 cigarettes, 100 g. of sausage and bread, the men rush to* [volunteer for] *such actions."*

These additional rations correspond to a directive issued on August 1, 1942, by SS *Brigadeführer* Georg Lörner, the head of Office Group B (troop economy) in the SS *WVHA*, on "extra rations for executive unit," which states:[267]

> *"In consideration of their duties, on days of executions, 100 g. of meat and 1/5 litr. of brandy and 5 cigarettes are granted per man to the units as extra rations."*

The version of this document in my possession is a transcription (Polish: *odpis*) made by the Polish judge Jan Sehn from a German transcription of the Lörner directive. There is no trace of the original document, which is unknown to Western historiography, nor of its German transcription. Czech mentions this document in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but references Sehn's "*odpis*."[268] For this reason, Sehn's transcription cannot be verified for accuracy.

Grounds for doubt exist due to the fact that an executive unit has nothing to do with an execution in the sense of putting a person to death. In any case, according to Dr. Kremer's notes the SS staff, which received the Jewish transports, was entitled to extra rations. This is also confirmed by Pery Broad, according to whom these rations were for the benefit of the SS men of the "reception detachment" which received transports of prisoners on the "ramp." Broad reports:[269]

> *"Each SS man also gets a voucher for special rations and schnaps. One-fifth of a liter for every transport."*

It could hardly be otherwise, since the alleged gassings would not have been "executions," and because the staff that, according to the eyewitness testimony, participated in gassings is supposed to have comprised only prisoners of the so-called "*Sonderkommandos*" (special units) and SS medical orderlies. On the other hand, participation in "special operations" was open to all SS men in the camp, who, according to Kremer, "rush to [volunteer for] such actions" due to the promised extra rations.

There is no doubt that there were selections during the "special operations" in which Kremer participated – this also explains his presence in his capacity

[266] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 154.
[267] AKG, NTN, 94, p. 58.
[268] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 208f.
[269] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 125.

as a physician. But did these selections serve the purpose of choosing victims for the gas chambers?

Vidal-Naquet's interpretation is based on circumstantial evidence which needs to be viewed in an entirely different context. Credit is due to Prof. Faurisson for having pointed out the background against which these "special operations" took place, namely the typhus epidemics raging in the camp. Typhoid fever (typhus abdominalis) is caused by the Eberth bacillus (*Salmonella typhi*); the infection is passed through the secretions of someone with the disease or of a healthy germ carrier. Epidemic typhus, on the other hand, is caused by rickettsia bacteria transmitted by the body louse.

Before getting to the heart of the discussion, it is advantageous to focus our attention on Dr. Kremer's postwar fate. The written verdict of the German *Landgericht* (District Court) Münster of November 29, 1960, provides the following information:[270]

> *"The defendant witnessed the end of the war in Münster. As a member of the SS, he was detained by the British occupying power in a camp on Dec. 8, 1945, and later transferred to the Neuengamme Camp. During the interrogations carried out in the camps, it became known that the defendant had been on duty in Auschwitz. Moreover, members of the occupiers found his diary of that time in the defendant's dwellings. Due to the incriminations resulting from this, the defendant was extradited to Poland in late 1946. He first came to Stettin and, after having been detained in 14 Polish prisons, finally to Krakow. There, a collective trial against all in all 40 defendants was prepared who were accused of crimes in connection with their work in the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the Polish penal trial against 40 members of the former Auschwitz Camp Garrison, which was staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947.

Kremer was therefore so concerned about the incriminating nature of his diary that he kept it quietly at home instead of destroying it!

Kremer was extradited to Poland along with his diary. During the Krakow trial he was sentenced to death, but right before his execution, which was to take place on January 24, 1948, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. However, he remained in prison only until January 10, 1958, when he was released and was able to return to Germany. Back in Münster, a few months later, on August 1, 1958, he was again indicted, this time by a German prosecutor at the local district court. At the end of this trial he was sentenced

[270] Written verdict against Dr. Johann Paul Kremer by LG Münster of Nov. 29, 1960, ref. 6 Ks 2/60; Dick W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd. Nr.500," eBook, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006, p. 6 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

to 10 years' imprisonment, but this sentence was considered served with the time he had spent in Polish prisons. Kremer obviously had every reason to collaborate with the German judiciary, as indeed he had had with the Polish judiciary. Moreover, he had no choice, because already the indictment of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison had determined in a way that could not be challenged that the term "special operation," along with "special treatment" and "special measure," were "code words" under whose cover "the German authorities planned and hid the mass murder of millions of people, and that [the] Auschwitz [Camp] was built for this purpose as a special extermination camp."[271]

Let us now analyze what might be called "criminal circumstantial evidence" in the Kremer diary, by placing it in its historical context.

<u>September 2: "*The Camp of Annihilation*"</u>

Kremer received the order to proceed to Auschwitz on August 28[272] and arrived in the camp on the 30th.[273] His very first diary entry after his arrival mentions the infectious diseases rampant in the camp:

> *"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas* [sic]*)."*

As we have seen in Chapter 4, the quarantine was imposed on July 23 by Commandant Rudolf Höss under the designation "total camp lock-down." Kremer arrived in Auschwitz at a time when the epidemic had reached its peak. In August 1942, 8,600 prisoners perished. Twice, namely on August 19 and 20, the daily mortality had exceeded 500. In the second half of the month, from August 15 to 31, nearly 5,700 persons died, which corresponds to an average of over 330 per day. At the beginning of September the average mortality climbed still higher. 367 prisoners died on September 1 and 431 on September 2.

A comparison with the other National Socialist concentration camps reveals that at that time the death rate in Auschwitz was immensely higher than at the others. In the Mauthausen-Gusen camp complex, 832 prisoners died in August,[274] 454 in Dachau,[275] 335 in Buchenwald,[276] approximately 300 in

---

[271] *Prokuratura Najwyszego Tribunału Narodowego w Warszawie* (Prosecutor of the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw), Akt oskarżenia (indictment). GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 72.

[272] Diary entry of August 29.

[273] Diary entry of August 30.

[274] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 157.

[275] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ, Dachau 1980, p. 27.

[276] From the 3rd to the 30th of August. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Report by the International Buchenwald Camp Committee, Weimar, undated, p. 85.

Stutthof,[277] 301 in Sachsenhausen.[278] Even the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek), with its extraordinarily high number of 2,012 deaths during this period,[279] had only 23 percent of the number of deaths recorded in Auschwitz. Without any doubt, on the grounds of its horrific death rate, on September 2, 1942, Auschwitz was really "the camp of annihilation"!

September 2: "Dante's Inferno"

Prof. Faurisson drew attention to a letter by Kremer of October 21, 1942,[280] which states:[281]

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt.* […]*"*

Thus the "*Auschwitz hell*" is clearly connected with typhus, typhoid fever, and other epidemics raging there.

September 5: "Anus mundi"

One of the diseases mentioned by Kremer in the entry for August 30 was diarrhea (he uses the unusual plural form), and this likely explains the expression "anus mundi." In fact, diarrhea was one of most prevalent afflictions in the camp. Kremer contracted it himself only a few days after his arrival in Auschwitz (entry for September 3). The physician Dr. Ruth Weidenreich writes in her "Note concerning the dystrophy in the concentration camps":[282]

> *"Diarrhea, which was nearly always resistant to all drugs, was one of the diseases that were always present. It manifested itself first in the acute form, rarely accompanied by fever, usually without it. Often there was mucus in the stool, less frequently pus and traces of blood. With the transition from the acute to the chronic form, the stool became completely liquid and odorless."*

Another doctor, the Italian Dr. Leonardo Benedetti, who was deported to Auschwitz-Monowitz in February 1944, composed an accurate report about

---

[277] According to the relevant death records of Stutthof, between July 7 and September 9, 1942, thus within two months, 538 prisoners died. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 80.

[278] GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 58.

[279] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek...*, *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 72.

[280] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), pp. 55f.

[281] D.W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 270), p. 42.

[282] Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960, p. 27.

the hygienic-sanitary organization of the camp. In his description of the gastrointestinal illnesses, he stressed:[283]

> *"Diarrhea should especially be pointed out here* […]*, both because of its widespread nature as well as the danger of its course, which frequently led to speedy death.* […] *Those afflicted by it had to keep emptying their bowels – at least five or six times, but sometimes up to twenty times or more per day, at which point the stool was liquid, and severe abdominal pains set in before and during bowel movements. The excreta were very mucous and sometimes mixed with blood."*

Diarrhea is, moreover, one of the symptoms of typhoid fever, which is transmitted through the secretions of persons stricken by it.

One surely need not spell out from which part of the body these disgusting and dangerous secretions came, in order to understand why a place where there were so many persons suffering from diarrhea could very well be described as "anus mundi."

"Special operation" and "Muslims"

Dr. Kremer mentions the "special operations" in connection with "Muslims" twice, in his entries for September 5 and October 7.[284] The first entry also contains the comment "The most terrible of the terrible" – as well as the reference to the "anus mundi" discussed above. Unquestionably the "special operations" in both cases had something to do with a selection of these sick persons, but for what purpose?

In a polemic against Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Vidal-Naquet wrote:[285]

> *"J.-G. Cohn-Bendit extricates himself from this last difficulty by imagining that the women were being transferred to another camp; but why transfer women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation – that is the meaning of the word* Muslims *used by Kremer – to another* Lager*, whereas the logic of murder is fully coherent?"*

Danuta Czech supplies the answer to this question. She suggests that Block 19 of the prisoners' hospital of Auschwitz – the so-called "Schonungsblock" (special care block) – "was meant [for] totally exhausted prisoners, whom they called 'Muslims.'"[286] One could, of course, turn Vidal-Naquet's question around: Why should they even have gassed women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation, when logic says that they would very soon die

[283] Leonardo de Benedetti, *Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz - Alta Silesia)*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, C 75.

[284] German: *Muselmänner*/*Muselweiber*.

[285] P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114.

[286] D. Czech, "*Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz*," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, 1978, p. 17.

anyway? Indeed, why should one gas terminally ill people to begin with? Out of humanitarian motives?

"Muslims" – according to camp jargon – were the sick in whom malnutrition and dehydration had reached the final, irreversibile stage manifested in the form of extreme emaciation. As the previously cited Dr. Weidenreich mentions, "diarrhea was one of the diseases that was chronic." She adds:[287]

> *"Very often death occurred even without complications, as a result of the terrible diarrhea. In the last days the secretions were completely liquid, and the afflicted were no longer able to control their bowels."*

This furnishes yet another explanation of the expression "anus mundi." The phrase "the most terrible of the terrible" refers clearly to this subsequent, indirect mention of the "anus mundi" and encapsulates the horrible spectacle offered by these pitiable people plagued by uncontrollable diarrhea.

On the other hand, not a single document proves that "gassing" was the final step in the selection of sick prisoners. Quite to the contrary, we have documentary proof of the fact that several groups of sick prisoners were transferred to another camp. Here it will suffice to mention the best-known case.

As we have seen, in his diary entry for August 30, 1942, Kremer mentions that typhus, malaria, and diarrheas were among the most prevalent diseases in the camp. The selections carried out in the prisoners' hospitals would therefore have had to have involved first and foremost prisoners suffering from these three diseases, since the SS doctors, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, were guided by the principle that it was easier to gas than to cure the sick. But on May 27, 1943, the SS *WVHA* directed the commandant of Auschwitz to transfer "800 prisoners sick with malaria" from Auschwitz to the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek).[288] Another document – the quarterly report of December 16, 1943, by the garrison physician of Auschwitz – explains that all those sick with malaria had been transferred to the Lublin camp during the year 1943, because that was regarded "as an anopheles-free region."[289]

Between January and March of 1944, approximately 20,800 sick prisoners were sent from the Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück and Sachsenhausen camps – among them approximately 2,700 disabled persons from Sachsenhausen and 300 blind persons from Flossenbürg – to the Lublin concentration camp.[290] It should be emphasized that in 1944 Lublin/Majdanek, even according to the orthodox version of history, was no

---

[287] R. Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 282), p. 28.

[288] APMO, D-Aul-3a/283.

[289] GARF, 7121-108-32, p. 97. On healthcare for sick inmates at Auschwitz see my study *Au-Healthcare at Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 22), Chapter 2.

[290] Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więzniów do obozu na Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanku,* IV, 1969, pp. 206f.; by the same author, "*Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu*," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 117.

longer an "extermination camp," and that it is not claimed that the sick transferred there in 1944 were exterminated. Lublin lies about 280 km northeast of Auschwitz. If the "special operations" at Auschwitz had as their purpose the gassing of sick prisoners, why, then, were those sick with malaria transferred from there to Lublin? And how is it that 20,800 sick persons were transferred from the camps of the Reich into a zone east of Auschwitz, without running the danger of being gassed?

The Selection of the Transports

As we have seen in Chapter 7, the report sent on September 16, 1942, by Pohl to Himmler – while Dr. Kremer was on duty at Auschwitz – mentions Speer's intention to deploy of 50,000 Jews in the armament industry and continues:[291]

> *"We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Thus the Jewish transports, which were on their 'eastern migration,' were subjected to a selection process in Auschwitz, in which Jews fit for labor were sorted out. The latter thus had to interrupt their 'eastern migration,' while the rest continued onward.

Dr. Kremer participated in such selections as well. In two cases, the "special operations" are clearly connected with Jewish transports and are commented upon by Kremer with strongly emotional language in his diary entries for October 12 and 18. Let us look once again at the first of these entries:

> *"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

What was the "last Bunker"? And in what way did "horrible scenes" take place there?

During the 1947 trial of the camp staff in Poland, Kremer explained this diary entry as follows:[292]

> *"*[…] *At that time about 1600 Dutch* [Jews] *were gassed.* […] *SS Officer Hössler directed this operation. I recall that he attempted to have the entire group enter the Bunker. This he succeeded in doing, except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this Bunker. Hössler killed this man with a pistol shot. That's why I described in my diary the horrible scenes that took place in front of the last bunker and mentioned the name Hössler."*

---

[291] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132.
[292] *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 20f.

Kremer further explained that in their jargon the SS men called the small buildings (*domki*) in which the mass gassings allegedly took place bunkers ("*w swym żargonie bunkrami*").

This explanation is obviously far-fetched. To begin with, in October 1942 SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was serving as chief of labor assignment.[293] He had taken over this position in early 1942 and held it until August 1943, when he was named head of the protective-custody section of the women's camp.[294] When Dr. Kremer mentions his name in connection with a "special operation," this must therefore have to do with the selection of the deportees fit for labor, and not with their murder.

On purely linguistic grounds, the expression "last bunker" cannot possibly refer to the alleged "gassing Bunker," since there were supposed to have been only two of them, and they were allegedly some 650 m apart from each other. Kremer would have had to speak here of "Bunker 2" or of the "second Bunker" – but what might the "last bunker" mean?

In the original text – or its Polish translation[295] – of Kremer's explanation as cited above, we find the phrase "*przed ostatnim bunkrem*" (in front of the last bunker). Hence Kremer simply repeated what he had written down in his diary, without further identifying this bunker. Furthermore, it is not true that the small buildings allegedly used for homicidal gassing were called bunkers by the SS, for this term was first coined in 1946 during the investigations leading to the trial against Rudolf Höss.

On the other hand, on October 12, 1942, just two transports arrived in Auschwitz, both from Belgium. They comprised 999 and 675 persons respectively.[296] According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, on the previous day (Oct. 11) a transport arrived from Holland with 1,703 persons. Only 344 men and 108 women from this transport were taken into the camp population. The registry numbers of the men (67362 to 67705) were assigned on October 11, those of the women (22282 to 22389), however, already on October 10.[297] Czech names Kremer's diary as her sole source for the arrival of this transport of October 11,[298] but this is misleading, because the "special operation from Holland" took place late on the 12th, *i.e.*, during the night of the 12th/13th. If

[293] F. Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995, p. 81.

[294] Aleksander Lasik, "*Täterbiographien*," in: State Museum of Auschwitz Birkenau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 201), Volume 1, p. 282.

[295] This was the interrogation of Kremer by Jan Sehn on July 18, 1947. The 'protocol' compiled on the basis of this interrogation, written in the Polish language, was read to the accused, whereupon he declared that it faithfully reproduced his statements. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 13–21.

[296] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 158), p. 27, as well as D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 252f.

[297] AGK, NTN, pp. 48 and 109.

[298] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 252.

the registration numbers assigned to the women are correct, however, the transport from Holland must have arrived in Auschwitz already during the night of the 10th/11th.

What, then, was Kremer's "special operation"? At his interrogation, Kremer, commenting on his entry for October 12, said that "at that time about 1,600 Dutch [Jews] were gassed"[299] but the figures don't add up: 1,703 – (344 + 108) = 1,251. Under the circumstances, how can one seriously believe that Kremer's statements—made in Polish communist custody—were accurate?

Let us reconstruct the scenario. The so-called bunkers had (according to Piper's data) a usable surface area of 93.5 m² (Bunker 1) and 105 m² (Bunker 2) respectively.[300] According to Kremer, the SS men could thus pack approximately 1,600 people into these "gas chambers," *i.e.*, 17 or 15 per square meter, "except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this bunker"! Obviously, Kremer's testimony in this connection was coerced by the Poles solely to account for the mention of Hössler in Kremer's diary entry for October 12 – in a criminal way as desired by the Polish investigators!

As can be seen from the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) leading to the trial against the 40 former members of the Auschwitz camp staff, the prosecution at the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw had already determined *a priori* that "special operation" was synonymous with gassing:[301]

> *"During his brief tenure in Auschwitz, the accused Kremer attended killings (gassings) fourteen times. Between the 2nd and 28th of September* [1942] *he took part in nine such 'special operations.'"*

Under these circumstances, had Dr. Kremer contradicted this statement, he would have been classified as an incorrigible Nazi war criminal and would have been executed. He therefore preferred not to contradict the prosecution, and his strategy met with success: Though, to be sure, he was condemned to death – he had, after all, taken part in "selections" of prisoners – his death sentence was later commuted to life imprisonment, and in 1958 he was released early from prison.

But what exactly was Dr. Kremer's "last bunker"? Faurisson offers the idea that it was the bunker of Block 11 of the Main Camp, in the closed courtyard of which, situated between Block 10 and Block 11, inmates sentenced to death were executed by shooting. There were in fact instances where transports contained persons who had been sentenced to death and who were sent to a concentration camp to be executed. This would furnish one explanation of the "horrible scenes" that occurred according to Kremer.[302] But another interpretation is possible.

---

[299] "*zagazowano wówczas okolo 1600 holendrów*," Proces załogi, Volume 59, p. 20.
[300] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers...*," *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 178.
[301] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 67.
[302] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), p. 37.

It is indubitable that the half-underground part of Block 11, which served as camp prison, was colloquially called bunker by the SS. The latter also coined the verb *einbunkern* (to bunker in) for locking up prisoners in the cells of this section of the block.[303] But it remains to be explained why Kremer had spoken of the "last" bunker.

The bunker of Block 11 could have been considered as the "last" in the sense that it was the last of the eleven blocks on the southeast side of the camp. Although it cannot be proved from the documents that the half-underground parts of the other Blocks, 1 through 10, were called bunkers by the SS, this is not improbable, because the designation bunker for the basement of Block 11 is explained simply by the fact that it was a basement. The mortuary, in which those who died in the camp were laid out before cremation, was located in the basement of Block 28. This block was the last of the seven blocks on the west side of the camp.

In Chapter 3 we cited a letter by Bischoff which states that

> *"those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning."*

But the transport that departed Holland on October 9 underwent selection on the old ramp near the Auschwitz railway station, which was located midway between the Auschwitz camp and the Birkenau camp. This emerges from a statement, published by the Dutch Red Cross, "of one of those repatriated," according to which a group of young women was selected for labor assignment after arrival, while

> *"the group of women and children and old men was loaded onto three large trucks with trailers and likewise was sent in the direction of Auschwitz I."*[304]

The group of those unfit for labor was thus transported to Auschwitz and not to Birkenau to be gassed in the alleged homicidal Bunkers. Since the selection took place at night, it is certain that the group was brought into the Auschwitz Main Camp, where it was locked up in a room until morning – which was common practice according to the Bischoff letter cited – in order to then resume its "eastern migration." These inmates probably spent the night in the basement of Block 21, the "last Bunker," which was located between Block 11 and Block 28. This operation, carried out at night, no doubt set off terrible scenes of panic among the deportees, whether due to the nearness of the mortuary in Block 28, or to the dark reputation which Auschwitz enjoyed. We shall return to the latter.

---

[303] Letter of Bischoff of May 27, 1943, to the camp commandant on the subject: "*Freigabe eingebunkerter Häftlinge*," RGVA, 502-1-601, p. 71.

[304] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vol. III, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1952, p. 72. I thank Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for the suggestion of this explanation. Cf. in this regard his analysis in *Akribeia*, No. 5, October 1999, p. 150 (www.vho.org/F/j/Akribeia/5/Boisdefeu149f.html).

But let us first go to Kremer's entry for October 18:

> *"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives."*

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The "special operation" mentioned by Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps:[305]

> *"St. Annaberg or Sakrau – Bobrek or Malapane – Blechhammer and further some to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. A separate group into the Groß-Rosen zone."*

A list of the transports from Westerbork to the east – probably prepared by Louis de Jong – names as the destinations of the October 16, 1942, transport "Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel."[306]

For its false assertions regarding this transport, Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* again cites the Kremer diary! Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.

On August 1, 1943, the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* published the eyewitness report of an anonymous Jew who had been deported from Drancy to Kosel. Here is his statement:[307]

> *"All Jews between 16 and 50 years of age were called up for hard labor in the mines of the area. The others – children, old people, women, weak, and sick people – were brought to Oschevitz,*[308] *the camp for the 'useless' Jews, or, as our butchers cynically called it, 'the camp where one kicks the bucket.' On their transport to Oschevitz, indescribable scenes took place: boys 10-12 years of age claimed to be sixteen; seventy-year-old men gave their age as fifty, and sick people, who were barely able to stay on their feet, declared themselves to be capable of working, for all knew that Oschevitz meant an immediate and terrible death. It frequently happened, as in the case of two Dutch Jews well known to me, that seriously ill people worked in order not to go to Oschevitz."*

It is possible, therefore, that the "dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives" had their origin in the horror stories about Ausch-

---

305 Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *ibid.*, p. 13.
306 *Treinlijst Westerbork*. ROD, C[64]312.1, p. 4 of the list.
307 Stéphane Courtois, Adam Raisky, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*. ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 202.
308 Corruption of Oświęcim, the Polish name for Auschwitz.

witz which these women had heard in Kosel: They were frightened of being designated for extermination at the “special operation” (*i.e.* selection process), and begged for their lives.

16. “Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment”

On January 29, 1943, a discussion took place between SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, director of the Technical Department of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, and Engineer Tomischek of the AEG firm in Kattowitz. On the same day, Swoboda wrote a memorandum re: “Power supply and installation for the concentration and PoW camp.” In this document he emphasizes that the AEG had not yet received the necessary iron and metal vouchers and for that reason was still unable to begin the work scheduled. Swoboda continued:[309]

> *“For this reason it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II in the PoW camp until January 31, 1943. Using stored materials intended for other buildings, the crematorium can be completed only to such a degree that a start of operations can occur on February 15, 1943 at the earliest. This start of operations, however, can allow only limited use of the available machinery (with which a cremation with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the feed lines running to the crematorium are insufficient for its power consumption.”*

What could “cremation with simultaneous special treatment” mean? Debórah Dwork and Robert von Pelt answered this question as follows:[310]

> *“When Bischoff and Dejaco had modified the basement plan of Crematoria II and III to include a gas chamber there, they had increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now simultaneously to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber*[311] *and fan the flames of the incinerators.*[312] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but because of rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium II was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium III. Furthermore, the AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomischek, warned the Auschwitz building office, the ca-*

[309] File memorandum of *Unterscharführer* Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

[310] Debórah Dwork, Robert van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 330.

[311] Obviously, one could not drive Zyklon B out of a gas chamber by means of the ventilation, but rather only the hydrocyanic-gas vapours mixed with air.

[312] Actually, the compressed-air blowers served to blow combustion air into the muffles where the corpses were being cremated and not, as both authors suppose, to stoke the flames into blazing fire.

> *pacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration."*

In other words, the crematorium's power supply was insufficient to enable simultaneous gassing and cremation. This interpretation, however, is entirely without foundation, because it based on two fallacious assumptions.

First of all, according to the text of the document, the difficulties of supplying Crematorium II with adequate power depended exclusively on "delays in allocating" the required raw materials, as the "iron and metal requests" filed by AEG-Katowice in November 1942 in order to install the electrical systems of that crematorium had not yet been granted, so they had to temporarily use stored materials originally meant for other buildings. The shortage of these materials was such that "due to the reasons given above, Crematorium III cannot be supplied with electricity at all." Hence van Pelt's hypothesis about an increase in Crematorium II's power consumption was not an issue at all.

Furthermore, this hypothetical power increase did not occur at all. In fact, the power consumption designated for the corpse cellar remained unchanged even after its alleged transformation into a "homicidal gas chamber."[313] In the "Cost Estimate for Ventilation Units" for the future Crematorium II, which the Topf firm had produced on November 4, 1941, two blowers, one for exhaust and the other for intake, were planned for the ventilation of the "B-Room,"[314] *i.e.*, for Corpse Cellar I.[315] Each of the two had a capacity of 4,800 m³ per hour against a pressure of 40 mm water column (40 mbar) and was driven by a 2-HP three-phase engine. The total costs came to 1,847 RM.[316]

Invoice 171 of the Topf firm, dated February 22, 1943, lists the ventilation units actually installed in Crematorium II. According to this invoice on the "supply of aeration and de-aeration systems as they have been described in detail in our cost estimate of Nov. 4, 1941," two blowers were installed in the "B-Room" (one for aeration, one for de-aeration), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm water column and operated by a three-phase motor with 2 HP at a total price of 1,847 RM.[317]

There is an inconsistency here, though, because the construction Plan no. D-59366 of the Topf company, drawn by Engineer Karl Schultze on March

---

[313] According to D. Dwork and R.J. van Pelt, this conversion occurred in December 1942; *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 324, and Illustration 17.

[314] German: *Belüfteter Raum* = aerated room.

[315] Mortuary Cellar 2 is designated in this document as the "*L-Room*," which presumably means *Lüftungs-Raum* (ventilation room), since it was equipped only with a venting unit. J.-C. Pressac interprets the abbreviation as *Leichenraum* (corpse room).

[316] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[317] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25. In my book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, I published a photocopy of this document on pp. 110f.; also in my contribution of the same title to Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 197-200.

10, 1942, showing the "Arrangement of the aeration and de-aeration ducts" in the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) shows a higher blower-motor power (Blower No. 450) for the future Corpse Cellar 1 of 3.5 HP (instead of 2), and also for the future Corpse Cellar 2 of 7 HP (instead of 5.5).[318] These motor data are confirmed by two more-recent documents, the first of which is a letter by Bischoff to the Topf company of February 11, 1943,[319] which mentions a "Blower No. 450 with 3.5-HP motor [...] for C.[orpse] Cellar I" and "1 motor 7.5 HP for the Aeration Blower No. 550 for C.[orpse] Cellar II." The second document is Topf's response to that of 12 February.[320]

These documents establish that the power consumption planned for Crematorium II since early 1942 did not change in the least during the alleged conversion of the corpse cellar into a gas chamber in late 1942/early 1943, thus demolishing Dwork and van Pelt's interpretation

The two authors' theory whereby "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration," is likewise untenable, because the text says exactly the opposite: The "limited use of the available machinery" made "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment" very much a possibility. In order to grasp the meaning of this sentence, one must first of all find out what the "available" machines were.

On January 29, 1943, Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf firm inspected the sites of the four Birkenau crematoria and wrote a test report, in which he noted the following regarding Crematorium II:[321]

> *"This building complex is structurally completed except for minor secondary work (due to frost, ceiling of the corpse cellar can not yet be cut out.) The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces are ready and at present are being dry heated. The delivery of the ventilation unit for the corpse cellar was delayed as a result of the suspension on railway cars, so that the installation can take place no sooner than 10 days from now. Therefore the start of operation of crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 43."*

Regarding this report, Swoboda makes clear in his file memorandum that

1) the date given by Prüfer for the start of operation of the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could "allow only limited use of the available machinery" and

---

318 This document is reproduced in color in: Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011, pp. 438f.

319 APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 88.

320 APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 84. Both this and the previous document as well as their historical context are discussed in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 125f.; for a more thorough discussion of the reasons for using stronger motors see C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori" (The ventilation fans of the crematoria of Birkenau: flow rate, speed and power of the motors), March 8, 2016; http://goo.gl/r54pEX

321 Test report of Engineer Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 101.

2) the operation made possible at least "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment."

What was the available machinery? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. In Kirschneck's file memorandum of January 29, 1943, one reads with regard to Crematorium II:[322]

> *"Currently the electrical connections for the motors of the compressed-air blowers belonging to the furnace are being laid. The 3 large forced-draft devices located at the chimneys are installed and ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are currently being laid. The corpse elevator is currently being installed (as a platform elevator). The aeration and de-aeration unit for the corpse cellars has not yet arrived due to the suspension on railway cars, which was lifted only a few days ago; the cars are rolling and* [it] *is expected that these materials will arrive any day. The installation can take place in about 10 days."*

This report is thoroughly attested by the approval of work reports filled out by the Topf-firm mechanic Heinrich Messing, which describe the following work performed by him in the crematorium during January and February of 1943:[323]

> *"Jan. 4–5, 1943: Travel.*
> *Jan. 5–10, 1943: Mounting of the forced-draft devices in the crematorium.*
> *Jan. 11–17, 1943: Transport and mounting of the 3 forced-draft devices in Crematorium I.*[324]
> *Jan. 18–24, 1943: mounted forced-draft devices in Crematorium I, PoW camp.*
> *Jan. 25–31, 1943: forced-draft & aeration & de-aeration units. 5 units secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle furnaces fitted. Transport of the material.*
> *Feb 1-7, 1943: Secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces fitted."*

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed; this task was assigned to the prisoners' locksmith shop by the Central Construction Office on January 26, 1943 (Job No. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13.[325]

Let us summarize. The "available machinery" on January 29, 1943, was as follows:

– The forced-draft devices of the chimney, each of which had a blower 625 D[326] with a 15-HP-output three-phase motor.[327]

---

[322] File memorandum of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943, APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 105.

[323] Topf, employment certificate of Messing for the period from January 4 to February 7, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 370.

[324] This refers to the first crematorium of Birkenau, called Crematorium II in the current terminology (in which the crematorium in the Main Camp is called Crematorium I).

[325] Höss trial, Volume IIa, p. 83.

[326] Notice of shipment by Topf of June 18, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[327] Final bill of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office, relating to "*BW 30 – Krematorium II*," from January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

– The five compressed-air units of the cremation furnaces, each of which possessed a blower No. 275 M with a “3-HP three-phase motor, rpm = 1420, 380 volts.”[328]

Planned, to be sure, but not yet *realized* were:

– The aeration and de-aeration unit for the B-room (two three-phase motors with an output of 3.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the cremation room (a three-phase motor with 4.5 HP output at 380 volts).
– The venting unit for the dissection, laying-out, and wash room (a three-phase motor with an output of 1.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the L-Room (a three-phase motor with an output of 7.5 HP at 380 volts).[329]
– The “platform elevator.”

Since none of the ventilation units for the basement rooms had yet been installed, it was thus impossible to use any of these rooms as homicidal gas chambers.

If the limited use of the available machinery – i.e. the forced-draft devices and the compressor units – nevertheless permitted a “cremation with simultaneous special treatment,” then it is clear that this “special treatment” could have had absolutely nothing at all to do with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Corpse Cellar I, but had to have been closely connected with the facilities mentioned, namely those for the cremation itself. The expression “special treatment” refers in this context to the handling of corpses and not to that of living persons.

Considering the historical context, the occurrence of the term “special treatment” in the file memorandum of January 29, 1943, can only have indicated an amplification of the already determined hygienic-sanitary meaning: The “available machinery” was able to guarantee, in limited scope, cremation that was effective from the standpoint of hygiene and sanitation. The importance of the suction and compressor units to a flawless cremation can be gathered from other sources as well. During his interrogation by the Soviet Captain Shatunovskij on March 5, 1946, the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer stated:[330]

---

[328] Notice of shipment by Topf from April 16, 1942, regarding “*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*” for crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

[329] Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943, regarding the ventilation units in Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 250-252; cf. note 317.

[330] Dossier N-19262, Archive of the Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation (Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossikoi Federatsii); cf. Jürgen Graf, “Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf- Ingenieure,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 404; alternatively C. Mattogno, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014, p. 95.

> *"In the civilian crematoria, preheated air is blown in by means of a special bellows,*[331] *by which means the bodies burn faster and without smoke. The design of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different;*[332] *it does not allow the air to be preheated, on account of which the bodies burn more slowly and generate smoke. In order to reduce the generation of smoke as well as odor of the burning corpse, ventilation is employed."*

In order to reduce the generation of smoke, according to the thinking of the time, it was necessary to provide more draft in the chimney (which explains the planned installation of devices to increase the draft) and an increased air supply for the combustion chamber (which explains the installation of compressed-air blowers for the muffles). The importance attached to this equipment can be seen in a letter of June 6, 1942, from the Topf firm, in which the company requested the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to send a "blower with motor" to Buchenwald, "because otherwise we cannot put the three-muffle furnace newly installed there into operation."[333]

Thus, in the memorandum of January 29, 1943 under discussion, Swoboda was offering his opinion that, although the equipment indispensable for cremation was available only to a limited extent, a cremation process that was effective from the hygienic-sanitary standpoint was nonetheless possible.

This meaning shines through in another document dated a few weeks earlier. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to the SS subsidiary company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* regarding the completion of carpentry work for local construction projects. Among other things, he complained about a delay in the delivery of the doors for Crematorium II:[334]

> *"So above all, the doors for Crematorium I*[335] *in the PoW camp, ordered with letter dated Oct. 26, 1942, log book no. 17010/42/Ky/Pa, which are urgently required for carrying out of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, since otherwise the progress of the construction work is placed in jeopardy."*

As we have seen in Chapter 8, the expression "carrying out of special measures" had no criminal significance, but quite to the contrary referred to the construction of hygienic-sanitary facilities, including the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau. If the crematorium was now serving for the "carrying out of special measures," this means that it, too, was one of those facilities and that its hygienic-sanitary function consisted exclusively of the cremation of the bodies of prisoners who died in the camp. The anxiety over the hygienic and sanitary conditions expressed in Swoboda's memorandum

---

331 The air for combustion of the bodies was pre-heated in the recuperator.
332 *I.e.*, without recuperator.
333 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
334 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
335 According to the numbering generally in use today, Crematorium II.

was perfectly justified in view of the conditions in the camp. Although the typhus epidemic that had broken out on July 1, 1942, had eased by January 1943, it had by no means been extinguished yet. On December 17, 1942, Bischoff informed the Bielitz recruiting office in writing that it could

> *"probably not count on the camp quarantine being lifted for the next 3 months. All available means will be employed in order to effectively fight the epidemic, however, it has not yet been possible to prevent further cases of infection."*[336]

On the same day, Bischoff reported to the camp commandant:[337]

> *"In accordance with the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is supposed to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942."*

A secret teletype (which I will analyze in Chapter 19) sent by Bischoff on December 18, 1942, to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler, states:[338]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation."*

On January 5, 1943, several cases of typhus were discovered in the police jail at Myslowitz (a village approximately 20 km north of Auschwitz), and the disease spread rapidly among the inmates. The district president in Kattowitz proposed that those who fell sick be sent to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he explained:[339]

> *"Furthermore I do not fail to recognize that these prisoners, under the circumstances, might cause new cases of disease in the Auschwitz camp. Since, on the other hand, the typhus epidemic has by no means been extinguished in the Auschwitz camp, and comprehensive protective sanitary-police measures have been taken there, I consider it necessary to make this inquiry."*

Rudolf Höss replied that only "isolated cases" were occurring in the camp; there was no longer, however, a typhus epidemic. He rejected the district president's request because with the delivery of sick prisoners "the danger of a recurrence of the typhus-fever epidemic would be very great."[340]

But the chief of police in Kattowitz decreed that the bodies of the prisoners who succumbed to typhus in the Myslowitz jail had to be treated with a lice-

[336] Letter of Bischoff "*An das Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W. Bielitz-Beskiden*" of December 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 113.

[337] Bischoff letter of December 17, 1942 to the Commandant of the Auschwitz camp. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

[338] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

[339] Letter of January 9, 1943 from the district president in Kattowitz to the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

[340] Letter of January 13, 1943 from the Commandant of Auschwitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

killing liquid, put in coffins, and "transported by hearse to Auschwitz […] for cremation."[341]

From the end of January to the beginning of February 1943, the sanitary situation in Auschwitz worsened again, and on February 9 Glücks ordered a "total camp lock-down" due to "a sharp rise in typhus cases" among the camp guards.[342]

At the beginning of February a new anti-typhus agent was tried on 50 patients – with negative results.[343] Mortality was very high in January. By January 30, 4,500 persons had died in Auschwitz that month, and between January 31 and February 8, 1,500 more deaths were recorded.

At that time, the health situation was so catastrophic that the Central Construction Office, parallel to the crematoria which went into operation with increasing delays, asked the Topf firm to draft a project for a emergency field crematorium which in a "memo" by Bischoff of January 30, 1943, was called "*Ringkrematorium*" (circular crematorium),[344] and in a letter by the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of February 5 was called "*großer Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*" (large circular cremation furnace).[345]

17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements"

As stated in the Introduction, in 1946 the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland claimed that in Bischoff's instructions of December 16, 1942, the four "modern crematoria with huge gas chambers" of Birkenau were designated as "special facilities," and that this was one of the documentary proofs of the existence of such gas chambers.

The text of the relevant document, quoted in Chapter 10 above, categorically refutes this interpretation. That is to say, what is being discussed in this is the water supply "of the individual crematoria and other special facilities." The crematoria were probably considered special facilities, but other buildings in Birkenau were termed special facilities, too, so that this expression by no means referred only to the crematoria. For example, the plan for the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau designated four special barracks ("Special

341 Letter of January 21, 1943 from the chief of police in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, rK 2903, p. 22.
342 Letter of February 12, 1943 from Bischoff to Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.
343 "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präparat 3582/IGF/bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 61-63.
344 RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.
345 APMO, *BW* AuII 30/4/34, illegible page number. See in this regard my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 23), pp. 289f.

Barracks 6a, 6b, 2 and 1").[346] The water-supply plan of the Birkenau camp enables us to exclude with certainty the idea that the alleged homicidal Bunkers belonged to the "other special facilities," since on the site plan of October 28, 1942 no water conduits run from the camp in the direction of the so-called bunkers.[347]

Another expression referring to the crematoria is "special basement." Pressac offers this opinion on it:[348]

> *"In this matter, Wolter wrote a memorandum for Bischoff's information under the heading 'Venting of the Crematoria (I and II),' in which he designated 'Corpse Cellar I' of Crematoria II as 'special basement.'"*

This memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter on November 27, 1942, is alleged to have been a component of a plan of the Central Construction Office "to relocate [the] gassings from Bunkers 1 and 2 to a room in the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit," and represents for Pressac "part of the first clear 'criminal slip.'" He sees in this "a reference to an unusual use of the crematoria which appears in some document (written, a plan, a photograph), and which can only be explained by assuming that killings of people by poison gas were carried out here."[349] The expression "special basement" in this memo is thus supposed to be a code word for homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argumentation is based exclusively upon the presence of this term.

Referring to some information imparted to him by Engineer Prüfer on the phone, Wolter wrote in the memo in question:[350]

> *"The firm would have a fitter available in about 8 days, who, when the ceilings above the special basements are finished, is supposed to fit the venting unit; in addition the forced-draft device for the five 3-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen before, for Pressac the expression "special basement" refers to "Corpse Cellar 1 of Crematorium II." But in the document in question the term "the ceilings" is in plural. One can exclude the possibility that this reference includes Corpse Cellar I of Crematorium III; although the document deals with the "venting of crematoria" – meaning Crematoria II and III – it refers in fact only to Crematorium II. Only in this crematorium had the construction work reached the point where the completion of the ceiling over the basement level was possible within so short a period of time. In fact, on January 23 the concrete ceilings of Basements nos. 1 and 2 had already been poured,while on the other hand the job of sealing the floors of the correspond-

---

[346] "*Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken*," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

[347] "*Lageplan Maßstab 1:10000. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz. Wasserversorgung*," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

[348] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), p. 76.

[349] *Ibid*., pp. 75f.

[350] Note of November 27, 1942, of SS *Untersturmführer* Wolter. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

ing rooms of Crematorium III from the ground-water table had only just been completed on that date.[351] Also, the reference to the installation of the forced-draft device makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which the the five triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke flues and the chimney had already been completed, while the chimney of Crematorium III had been built no higher than that crematorium's ceiling.[351]

On the other hand, Crematorium II had two basement rooms for which a venting unit was planned, that is, Corpse Cellar 1 and Corpse Cellar 2. The former was equipped with an aeration unit, the latter merely with a de-aeration unit, which had been installed between March 15 and 21.[352] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" mentioned in Wolter's memo were nothing more than both corpse cellars of Crematorium II. These semi-underground rooms were given the prefix "special" precisely because, out of the six semi-underground rooms into which the basement level of the crematorium was subdivided,[353] they were the only corpse cellars and as such were provided with a ventilation unit.

The term "special basement" also appears in an earlier document, of which Pressac was evidently unaware. This was the "Construction report for the month of October," which Bischoff prepared on November 4, 1942, and which states, in reference to Crematorium II:[354]

> *"Concrete pressure plate poured in special basement. The venting shafts walled up and the interior basement work begun."*

The term "concrete pressure plate" refers to the basement floor of the crematorium; its weight served to neutralize the water-table pressure.[355] Let us assume that "special basement" here also referred to Corpse Cellar 1 – but does the prefix "special" indicate a criminal meaning?

According to Pressac, the Central Construction Office is supposed to have decided at the end of October 1942 "to relocate" the alleged gassings from the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 "to a room of the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit, exactly as was done in December of 1941 in the mortuary room of Crematorium I."[356] According to Pressac, the alleged gassings in that crematorium proceeded as follows:[357]

---

351 Report no. 1 on the construction work, prepared by Bischoff on January 23, 1943, for Kammler.

352 Topf, certificate of employment of Messing for the 25th to 21st of March 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, p. 25. See Chapter 16.

353 According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still valid on November 27 of the same year. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 294.

354 RGVA, 502-1-24313, p. 86.

355 Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the Huta firm. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

356 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 75.

357 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

> *"In the ceiling of the mortuary room, three rectangular openings were cut and equipped so that the Zyklon B could be dispersed. It was poured directly into the room, after the two doors of which had been made gas-tight."*

If the term "special basement" referred to a gas chamber built inside Crematorium II according to the design of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium I at the Main Camp, then the Central Construction Office would have included openings for the dispersion of Zyklon B in the concrete ceiling of Corpse Cellar 1 during its construction. Yet, as is well known, this ceiling was built without such openings.[358]

The Central Construction Office is therefore supposed to have planned, at a time when the basement floor for neutralizing the water-table pressure had just been poored, to convert this corpse cellar into a gas chamber – yet in doing so it forgot to include the openings indispensable for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof, and is alleged to have broken four such holes through the 18-cm-thick, reinforced-concrete ceiling with sledge hammers and chisels only after the crematorium was completed! What bad luck for Pressac that the technicians of the Central Construction Office were no such dunces: That is, they provided a round opening for the venting pipe of Corpse Cellar 2 when its concrete ceiling was poured,[359] and did exactly the same for the hot-air-extraction vents in the ceiling of the furnace room.[360]

The expression "special basement" is actually explained by the fact that, according to a hypothesis advocated by Pressac himself, Corpse Cellar 1 with its aeration and de-aeration unit served most likely for the "storage of bodies several days old, which were already in an advanced state of decomposition,"[361] For this reason it had to be equipped with a more-powerful ventilation system than normal mortuaries.

18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944[362]

On May 25, 1944, ten days after the departure of the first trains bringing Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Kammler sent the following telegram to the Central Construction Office:[363]

> *"For Special Operation Hungary/Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers.*[364]*"*

---

[358] This is evident from a photograph of the Kamann Series from January 1943, which shows the exterior of Mortuary Cellar 1 from Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 335.

[359] *Ibid.*, p. 365, Photos 17 and 18; cf. also C. Mattogno, "*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*" *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304.

[360] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 366-367, photos 20-23.

[361] *Ibid.*, p. 284.

[362] Cf. C. Mattogno, "*Die Deportation ungarischer Juden...*," *op. cit.* (note 22).

[363] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22. See Document 25 in the Appendix.

On May 30, Jothann informed the Construction Office of Camp II, Birkenau, of the text of this telegram.[365] On the following day, the head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Production of three horse-stable barracks for special operation Hungary," in which he advised, in reference to Kammler's order of May 25, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (the storage depot) by the Construction Inspectorate of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[366]

These documents – unknown to Pressac and his colleagues – raise very pointed questions: What was 'Special Operation Hungary'? And what were the "evasion bunkers"?

The most important problem, of course, consists in determining whether, as Pressac thinks, the expression "special operation" means "the entire operation, including the selection, the transportation of those unfit for labor, as well as the gassing of the victims." If one starts with this hypothesis, then the three barracks must necessarily be identical with the alleged undressing barracks of Bunker 2.

But this hypothesis is totally unfounded. The "evasion bunkers" had nothing to do with the alleged Bunker 2, which can already be seen from the fact that this was the only one of the claimed extermination bunkers allegedly still in operation in summer 1944, while the three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" had to have been located "at the evasion bunkers" (please note the plural!). Actually, the "evasion bunkers" were innocent air-raid shelters, as *Bunker* is the German word for shelter. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of April 12, 1944 ("evasion points in case of air-raid alarm") indicated that during air attacks, personnel should seek shelter and explained:[367]

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire."*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper bomb-proofs structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*),[368] while the "evasion shelters" were small structures probably intended to protect troops on duty outdoors.

According to a file memorandum of June 28, 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, on the subject "Air defense measures in the Auschwitz concentration camp," as of that date 22 one- or

---

364 German: *Ausweichbunker*, where *ausweichen* means to get out of the way, evade, avoid, dodge, swerve.

365 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.

366 RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

367 Special Order no. 12/44 of April 12, 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.

368 *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe C, Amt C II – Technische Fachgebiete. Richtlinie Nr. 58* of July 14, 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page not given.

two-man shrapnel shelters for the SS guard detachment of the "little cordon" (the watchtowers that ringed the immediate camp) had been built by the Commandant's Headquarters of Camp I, thus of the Main Camp.[369] The "evasion bunkers" may well have been identical with these facilities.

In summation, it may be said that the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were to be put up near air-raid shelters inside the camp, and thus had no criminal significance.

On June 16, 1944, Oswald Pohl visited Auschwitz and approved the construction of 29 structures, among them

> *"3 barracks for immediate measures, 'Jew action.'"*[370]

Pressac, who devotes several pages to the Pohl visit,[371] doesn't even mention these three barracks – and with good reason. A "List of the structures under construction with degree of completion," prepared by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions in particular the "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jew action)," giving 90 percent as its percentage of completion.[372] Thus, nearly two months after the end of the deportation of Jews from Hungary, the three barracks in question had still not been completed: How could they possibly have served as undressing barracks for victims who were allegedly gassed between the middle of May and beginning of July?

The three barracks for "immediate measures, 'Jew action'" are not identical with the three horse-stable barracks mentioned at the beginning, since the construction of the latter had been ordered by Kammler on May 25, 1944, and thus no additional approval by Pohl was required on June 16, quite apart from the fact that the different description undoubtedly refers to different buildings, each of which had its own number and name. An undated construction expense book for an unspecified construction project identifies *BW* 54 as "three barracks for special measures." The book contains only two entries, both from September 4, 1944, which refer to hourly wage work performed by the firm of Lenz & Co. A.G. of Kattowitz. The two bills amount to 318.66 RM and 362.42 RM, respectively. The partial costs given in the book refer to 21/7b (*Bau*).[373] *BW* 54 designated "3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)".[374] It is clear, therefore, that these three barracks are identical with those for "special measures, 'Jew action.'" As far as the word "immediate measures" is con-

---

369 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 38.

370 File memorandum of Bischoff of June 17, 1944. NO 2359.

371 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 108-111. Pressac erroneously places the time of the Pohl visit in August 1944.

372 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*," RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 195a.

373 "*Bauausgabebuch. BW 54 = 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*," RGVA, 502-1-111, p. 573-573a.

374 "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 158.

cerned, it belongs to the ordinary vocabulary of the camp and has no criminal import. For example, in a letter dated June 14, 1944, from the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, the term refers to "Immediate hygienic measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp II – establishment of mortuaries in each sub-section."[375]

19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo

In Chapter 16, I mentioned that Bischoff sent Kammler a secret teletype on December 18, 1942, concerning the anticipated completion of the crematoria. Bischoff reported the following:[376]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since December 16. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from Dec. 23, 1942 to Jan 4, 1943 is absolutely essential."*

Pressac comments:[377]

> *"The revelation* [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred which led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department) in order to bring it under control. This intervention was called a 'special operation for security reasons.' The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to find out the reason for the strike."*

One critic, who will do anything to interpret "special operation" as a synonym for murder, objects:[378]

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'."*

This explanation is impossible on linguistic grounds, because the document speaks unequivocally of a "special operation […] encompassing *all* civilian workers," not just "some." In all seriousness, is one to believe that the Gesta-

[375] Letter of June 14, 1944 from Bischoff to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.
[376] Teletype from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[377] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 79f.
[378] John C. Zimmermann, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*; archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf, p. 8.

po had *all* the civilian workers employed in Auschwitz executed? On December 22, four days after the "special operation," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3![379]

This "special operation" had an administrative aftermath, because the Gestapo interrogations disrupted the normal work of the civilian workers, and their employer immediately claimed compensation. Already on December 29, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS *WVHA* with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he stated:[380]

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation. Advice is requested as to which account and object these costs are to be allocated to."*

On January 22, 1943, one of the companies that had incurred losses due to the Gestapo's "special operation," the *Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch- und Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin*, asked the Central Construction Office for a refund of 753.29 RM for the "Special operation, department for labor deployment."[381] On January 28, Bischoff turned again to the head of Office C/V of the SS *WVHA* with a letter bearing the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he asked

> *"for a notification as to the account and object to which the costs are to be charged which were incurred as a result of a special operation conducted among the civilian workers and inmates employed at the individual construction sites."*[382]

20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz

On August 12, 1943, the chief of the Construction Inspectorate, Eastern Reich, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office that stated:[383]

> *"In the above letter, the chief of Office Group D proposed the accelerated construction of a prisoners' Special Building 'B.' I request that an understanding be reached with the commandant of the concentration camp and that*

---

[379] "*Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942*," produced by Bischoff on January 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 2

[380] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 233.

[381] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[382] *Ibid.*, p. 251.

[383] Letter by *Leiter der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* to *Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz*, June 12, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

a corresponding construction proposal be filed here as soon as possible. A schematic sketch of the special barrack is enclosed.
I nevertheless consider it necessary, just as in other concentration camps, to implement extra measures (reinforcement of the partition walls) for a normal barrack here as well. This work is especially urgent, since on the one hand the RF *SS* [384] *has demanded particular haste according to a statement by Office C V, and on the other hand the application by the chief of Office Group D of Apr. 20, 1943, reached the Construction Inspectorate only today."*

What was this "special barrack" whose construction Himmler had personally ordered? A barrack for gassing? The documents Jürgen Graf and I found in Moscow do not permit a definitive answer to this question. The relevant documents are the following:

– An "explanatory report for the construction and installation of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,'" prepared by the Central Construction Office on June 29, 1943.[385]
– A "cost estimate for the construction of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,' *BW* 93 in the CC Auschwitz," also prepared on June 29, 1943, by the Central Construction Office; the estimated costs amounted to 30,000 RM.[386]
– A "site sketch [with a scale of] 1:200,"[387] according to which the barrack in question was supposed to be built behind (*i.e.*, east of) Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp and parallel to them.

A document at the Auschwitz Museum casts light on the function of this barrack; it has been published by Dwork and van Pelt. It is a plan (scale: 1:100) of the "special barrack for the CC Auschwitz," which the two authors correctly interpret as follows:[388]

"Evidently a barrack to house the camp prostitutes."

In fact, the letter B stood for *Bordell* (brothel). While the barrack was never built, nevertheless a brothel was established. From a report by the camp doctor of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dating from December 16, 1943, we learn that:[389]

"In October a brothel with 19 women was established in Block 24. Before being put into service, the women were tested for Wa. r.[390] *and Go.*[391] *These*

[384] *Reichsführer* SS, therefore Heinrich Himmler.
[385] RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 3f.
[386] RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 5f.
[387] RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 7.
[388] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 310), unpaginated illustration section without pagination, Plate 20.
[389] Quarterly report dated December 16, 1943, of the SS camp physician of CC Auschwitz to the SS *WVHA*, Office DIII. GARF, 7121-108-32, pp. 95f.
[390] Wassermann's reaction: a chemical reaction for detecting the syphilis pathogen discovered by the bacteriologist August Wassermann (1866-1925).
[391] Gonorrhea.

examinations are repeated at regular intervals. Admission to the brothel is permitted to the prisoners every evening after roll call. During the visiting period an inmate doctor and inmate male nurse, who perform the prescribed sanitary measures, are always present. An SS man and an S.D.G.[392] *take care of the supervision."*

21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows:[393]

> *"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as* SB*). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally, of all the units working at Auschwitz, this one was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

In the documents which explicitly mention the crematorium staff, its designation is usually simply "staff of crematorium,"[394] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[395]

Only one document is known so far which establishes a relationship between "special unit" and the crematoria: it is an handwritten "escape report" from September 7, 1944. The most significant passage of it is this:

> *"Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the* Sonderkommando *(crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues."*

---

392 *Sanitätsdienstgrad* = medical orderly.

393 D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 371.

394 "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

395 For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*," APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

Note that this was an informal handwritten report by a guard who was not necessarily familiar with the specific terms used by the camp administration. The fact that it had to be specified that the "special unit" in question was that of the "crematorium" confirms that many special units existed at Auschwitz who were assigned the most diverse tasks, as can be seen by the following non-exhaustive list:

- *Installation by special unit – Birkenau* BW *20 PoW camp*: unit of electricians serving in the power plant of Birkenau (*BW* 20).[396]
- *pest control special unit* (made up of women).[397]
- *special unit Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.[398]
- *special unit Zeppelin*: outside unit based in Breslau.[399]
- *special unit I*: unit for the warehousing of the personal effects of the Jews deported to Auschwitz.[400]
- *special unit II*: as before, second unit.[401]
- *construction depot special unit (S.K.)*: unit employed in the warehouse of the construction depot.[402]
- *Dwory special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.[403]
- *Buna special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Monowitz.[404]
- *clothing workshops special unit*: unit in the workshops producing clothing.[405]
- *DAW special unit*: unit employed in the German Equipment Works.[406]
- *special unit* occupied at the "*Sola-Hütte*."[407]
- *special unit Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*: "duty roster for Tuesday" July 18, 1944 (dated July 17).[408]

---

396 "*Installation des Sonderkommando-Birkenau BW 20 KGL*," work card for the electricians, Order no. 1888/276 of August 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.

397 "*Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*," "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

398 "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*," *ibid*..

399 "*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*," Garrison Order no. 28/42 of October 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 40.

400 "*Sonderkommando I*," "*Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude*," February 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 33.

401 "*Sonderkommando II*," fragment of the camp card_index file. List prepared by Otto Wolken. AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 139f.

402 "*Bauhof-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 149.

403 "*Dwory-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*

404 "*Buna-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*

405 "*Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 75.

406 "*D.A.W. Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 50.

407 Probably the name of a coal mine; "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.

408 "*Sonderkommando Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*," APMO, D-AuII-3/4, p. 1. See in this regard *Curated Lies, op. cit.* (note 21), p. 53.

– *special unit Buch*: “duty roster for Thursday, Oct. 5, 1944” (dated Oct. 4).[409]

Further special units are mentioned in various documents published in the Auschwitz Museum’s documentary collection of 2014, which I have analyzed in the previously cited book *Curated Lies*:

– A list of detainees assigned to construction work at the Birkenau camp dated August 17, 1942 contains various items, including the following: “assigned from camp – at 7 h 30 for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen.”[410] It is unknown which task this “special unit” performed, but it is certain that the 475 detainees assigned to it on that day came mainly from the pool of inmates invovled in site preparation (*Planierungsarbeiter*), which was reduced from 2,145 on Aug. 16 to 1,710 on Aug. 17, and from the inmates involved in site preparation for SS accommodations (*Pl.[anierungsarbeiter] SS-Unterkunft*), which decreased from 195 to 95.
– A page from the inmate-labor-deployment register which for Aug. 20, 1942, mentions a “reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates” requested by the “administration of inmate property,”[411] which was probably the unit working at the “personal-effects barracks for special treatment” or the “disinfestation and personal-effects chamber/Operation Reinhard.”
– A “compilation of expenses” for consumables acquired by the Birkenau camp which reports on April 23, 1942, the delivery of 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime for “*BW.* 4 *Sonderk*. Bir.,” that is “Structure 4 Special Unit Birkenau,” which refers to the construction of the “Barracks for Logistics no. 1-14.”
– A request by a “Special Unit Birkenau” dated February 10, 1943, regarding “1 barrel of chlorinated lime.”[412] It does not state the intended use of this chlorinated lime. For hygienic application, this substance was quite common, though. For example, on January 21, 1943 the British deciphered the following German radio message, addressed to the Dachau camp:[413]

> *“2500 Ltr. DFLO chlorinated lime, 100 kg. cresol soap solution and 1000 portions typhus vaccine can be picked up on Thursday Jan. 28, 43, by truck directly at the* HSL [*SS Hauptsanitätslager*= main medical warehouse] *in BERLIN-LICHTENBERG. 4 copies of the orders have to be presented. DR. LOLLING.”*

– Receipt No. 2102 of December 18, 1942, for “Special Unit no. 2” concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke,[414] probably meant to heat barracks or

---

[409] “*Sonderkommando Buch*,” see *Curated Lies, ibid*., p. 54.
[410] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 69.
[411] *Ibid*., p. 77.
[412] *Ibid*., p. 203.
[413] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 26.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 370b/5.2.43, n. 27-28.
[414] I. Bartosik *et al., op. cit.* (note 20), p. 205.

some other location. This “Special Unit no. 2” was no doubt identical with the “Special Unit II“ mentioned above.

– Another page from the inmate-labor-deployment register, which for January 19, 1943 contains an entry saying “Request for 2 guards for special unit,” again requested by the Administration of Inmate Effects, which was a subsection of “Department IV – Administration” of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Conclusion

The historical and documentary analysis presented in the present study enables a definitive answer to the question raised at the beginning: The prefix "special," which occurs in the documents examined, referred to various aspects of life in the Auschwitz camp:
- the disinfestation and storage of personal effects taken from the prisoners;
- the delousing facility of Birkenau (the Central Sauna);
- the Zyklon B deliveries, which were shipped for the purpose of disinfestation;
- the prisoners' hospital planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp;
- the reception of deportees;
- the classification of those suitable for labor.

But *in not a single instance* did this prefix have a criminal meaning. For this reason the "deciphering" performed by orthodox Holocaust historiography is historically and documentarily untenable.

Thus the vicious circle of the orthodox historians has been broken, and the claim that expressions in documents pertaining to the Auschwitz camp which contain the prefix "special" belonged to a "code language" concealing unspeakable atrocities is exposed for what it really is: a crude ploy meant to conjure up with mere words the kind of evidence that these historians should long since have provided, yet have been quite unable to provide and in fact continue to be unable to provide.

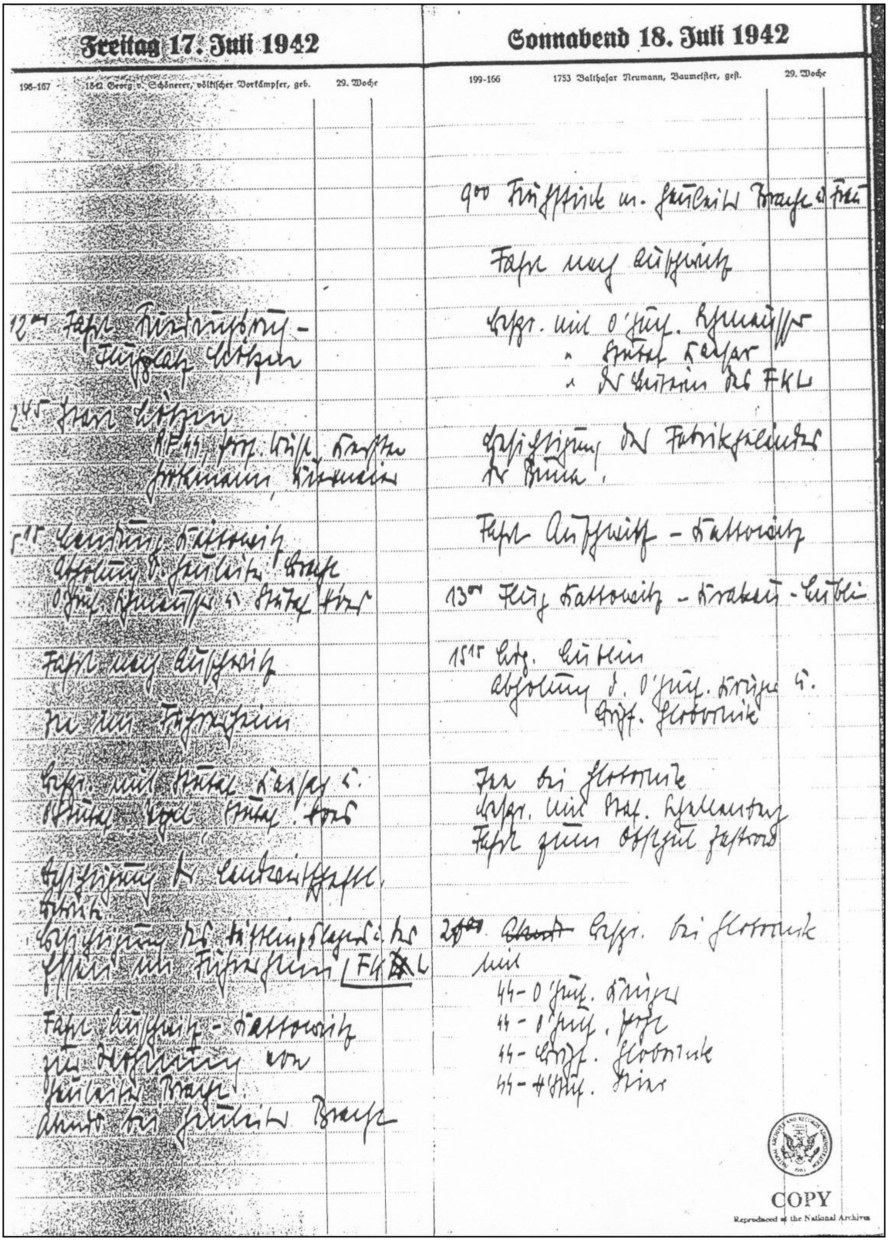
The documentary collection *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, published in 2014 by the Auschwitz Museum, contains the result of years of research by the historians at that museum, who carefully perused all the documents stored in their archive. In a certain way, this work is an official confirmation for the fact that no document exists which in any way refers to the alleged gassing "bunkers" at Birkenau, to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, or in general to any form of killings of registered or unregistered inmates at Auschwitz.

Appendix

Abbreviations

AGK: Archivum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland; later renamed "Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People"), Warsaw
APM: Archivum Państwowe w Katowicach (State Archive in Kattowitz)
APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum, Majdanek), Lublin
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archive of the State Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum)
BAK: Budesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archive at Koblenz)
CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation), Paris
GARF: Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
ISRT: Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino (Historical Institute of the Resistance in Turin)
NA: National Archives, Washington
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
RGVA: Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Archiv (State Russian War Archive), Moscow; former name: TCIDK (Tsentr Chraneniya Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii, Center for the Preservation of Historical Documentary Collections)
VHA: Vojenský Historický Arhiv (Military History Archive), Prague

Documents


Freitag 17. Juli 1942

196-167 1842 Georg v. Schönerer, völkischer Vorkämpfer, geb. 29. Woche

Sonnabend 18. Juli 1942

199-166 1753 Balthasar Neumann, Baumeister, gest. 29. Woche

Document 1: Himmler’s diary, July 17–18, 1942.
NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A.

werd aangegeven door het woord „entlassen". Het interpreteren van dit woord mag niet geschieden door het weergeven van zijn normale betekenis. In andere documenten immers wordt „entlassen" geplaatst achter de personalia der gevangenen die naar de gaskamer werden gevoerd van de ziekenbarak uit of van de appèlplaats af. Zulks uitdrukkelijk toegevoegd ter onderscheiding van hen, die op de dag van aankomst naar de gaskamers gebracht en in het geheel niet geregistreerd werden. „Entlassen" werd ook wel geplaatst achter de personalia dergenen, die werden ontslagen uit de ziekenbarakken of achter de personalia van hen, die naar een ander kamp werden overgebracht. Evenwel de betekenissen : vergassingen, ontslag uit de ziekenbarak en overplaatsing, worden in de fotocopie die hier wordt behandeld, niet gebruikt. De overplaatsingen werden geboekt als „Ueberstellten", vergassing vond, voor wie éénmaal tewerkgesteld was, nog niet plaats, aangezien de capaciteit der vernietigingsinstallaties niet groot genoeg was. Ontslag uit de ziekenbarak werd op de fotocopie niet vermeld, omdat een dergelijk ontslag een zuivere interne verplaatsing teweegbracht. Blijft dus alleen de mogelijkheid over van ontslag in zijn normale betekenis. Dit laatste alleen aan te nemen op grond van de genoemde negatieve aanwijzingen is echter niet noodzakelijk.

Hier volgt een positieve aanwijzing. De ontslagenen behoorden alle tot de categorie der zogenaamde „Erziehungshäftlinge". Deze categorie was, in tegenstelling tot de Joodse, nog niet bij voorbaat voor de vernietiging bestemd. De in vrijheid gestelden hebben overwegend de Duitse of de Poolse nationaliteit, een enkele maal ook een andere (zo werd 1 Griek genoteerd). Personalia van joodse gevangenen werden bij opgaaf der ontslagenen niet aangetroffen.

Voor een goed beeld van de door de bestudering der fotocopie verkregen resultaten volgt hier een overzicht van de bevolkingsbeweging in het kamp, alsmede de matriculeseries.

Kolom 1 bevat de data der appèls met de aanduiding O = Ochtendappèl en A = avondappèl. Deze appèls bepalen tijd en plaats der opgaven in de overige kolommen ;

in kolom 2 wordt het bevolkingscijfer van het kamp per appèl vermeld ;

in kolom 3 wordt het aantal overledenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld ;

in kolom 4 wordt het aantal der van elders aangevoerde gevangenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld ;

in kolom 5 worden de bijzondere verminderingen der kampbevolking (ontslag en ontvluchting) geconstateerd op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl, zonder nadere precisering vermeld.

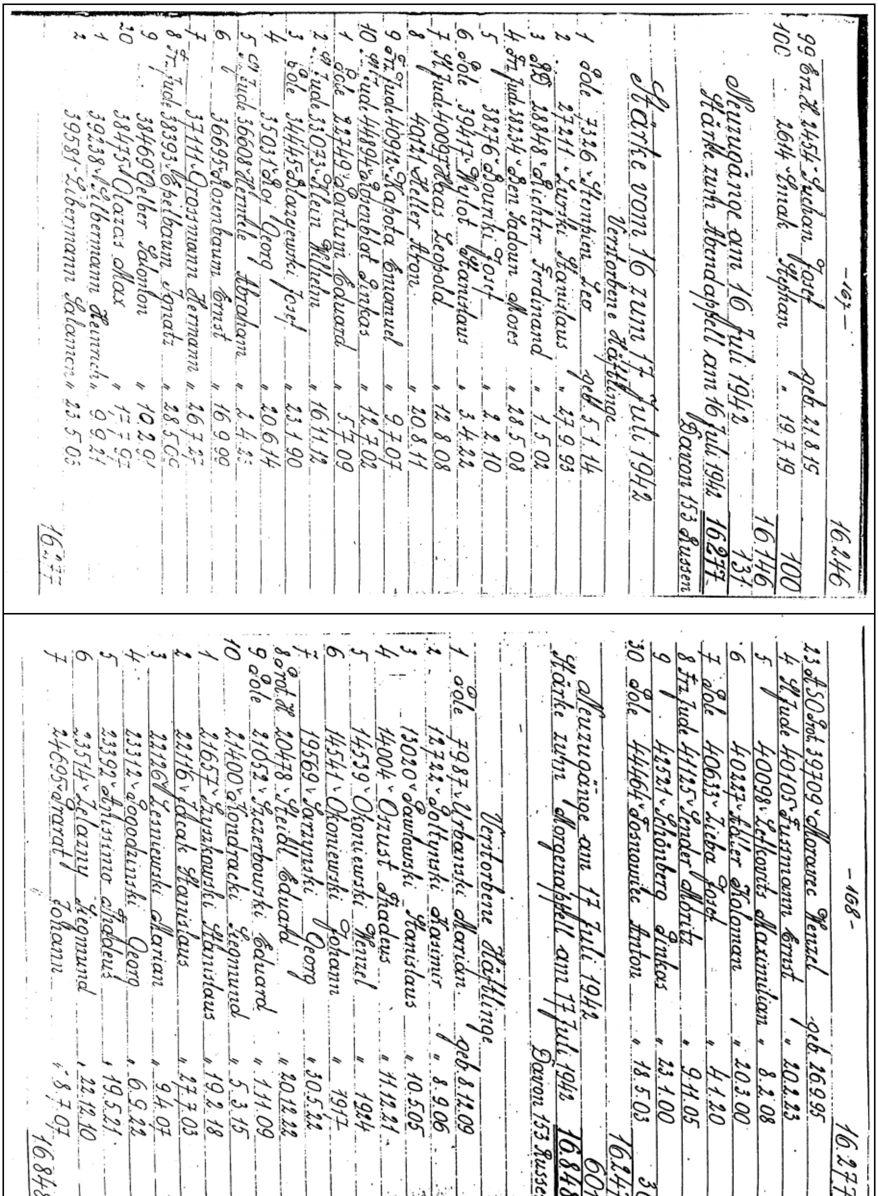
in kolom 6 worden voorzoveel mogelijk vermeld welke transporten, naar bij het onderzoek is gebleken, op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl voor het eerst werden geregistreerd. De transporten zijn aangeduid door, voorzoveel mogelijk, opgave van plaats en datum van vertrek ;

in kolom 7 worden vermeld de matriculenummer-series, die de mannen van de in kolom 6 aangegeven transporten ontvingen.

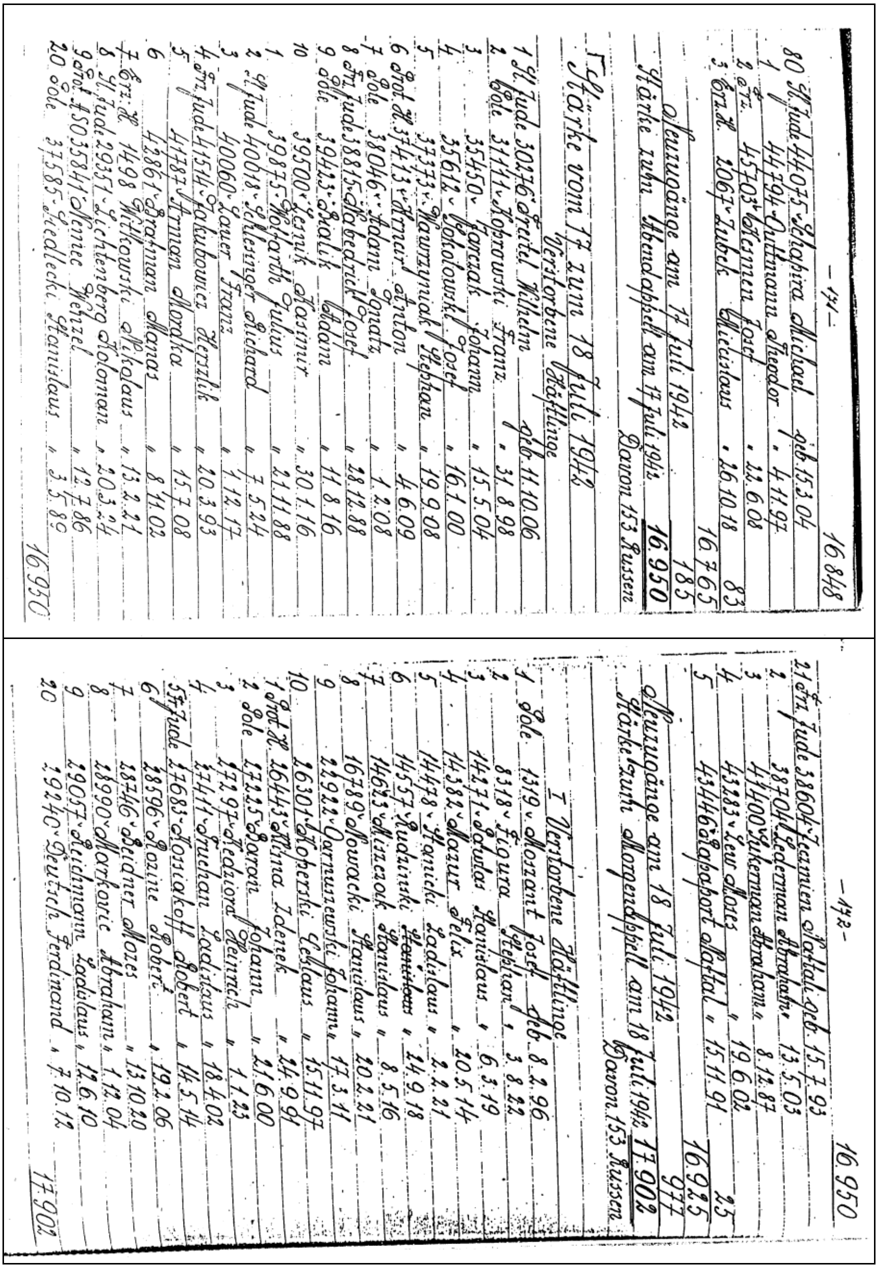
1)	2)	3)	4)	5)	6)	7)
		40	22			
O 16.7.42	16246					
		100	131			
A 16.7.42	16277					
		30	601		Westerbork 15.7.42	47087-47687
O 17.7.42	16848					
		83	185		versch. nationalit.	47688-47842
A 17.7.42	16950					
		25	977		Westerbork 16.7.42	47843-48493
O 18.7.42	17902				Slowaken	48494-48819
		101	46	1		
A 18.7.42	17846					
		18	24			
O 19.7.42	17852				versch. nationalit.	48820-48901
		82				
A 19.7.42	17770					
		53	809			
O 20.7.42	18526				Pithiviers 17.7.42	48902-49670

11

Document 2: Excerpt from the muster book of the Auschwitz camp. Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Volume II: *De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1948, p. 11.



Document 3: Roll book of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, July 17–18, 1942. APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, p. 167f., 171f, 175f.



– 171 – 16.848

80 H. Jude 44075 Schapira Michael geb. 15.3.04
1 " 44794 Guttmann Theodor " 4.11.97
2 Fr. 45703 Kesmen Josef " 22.6.08
3 Erz.H. 2067 Zubek Mieczislaus " 26.10.18 83
16.765
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 185
Stärke zum Abendappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.950
Davon 153 Russen

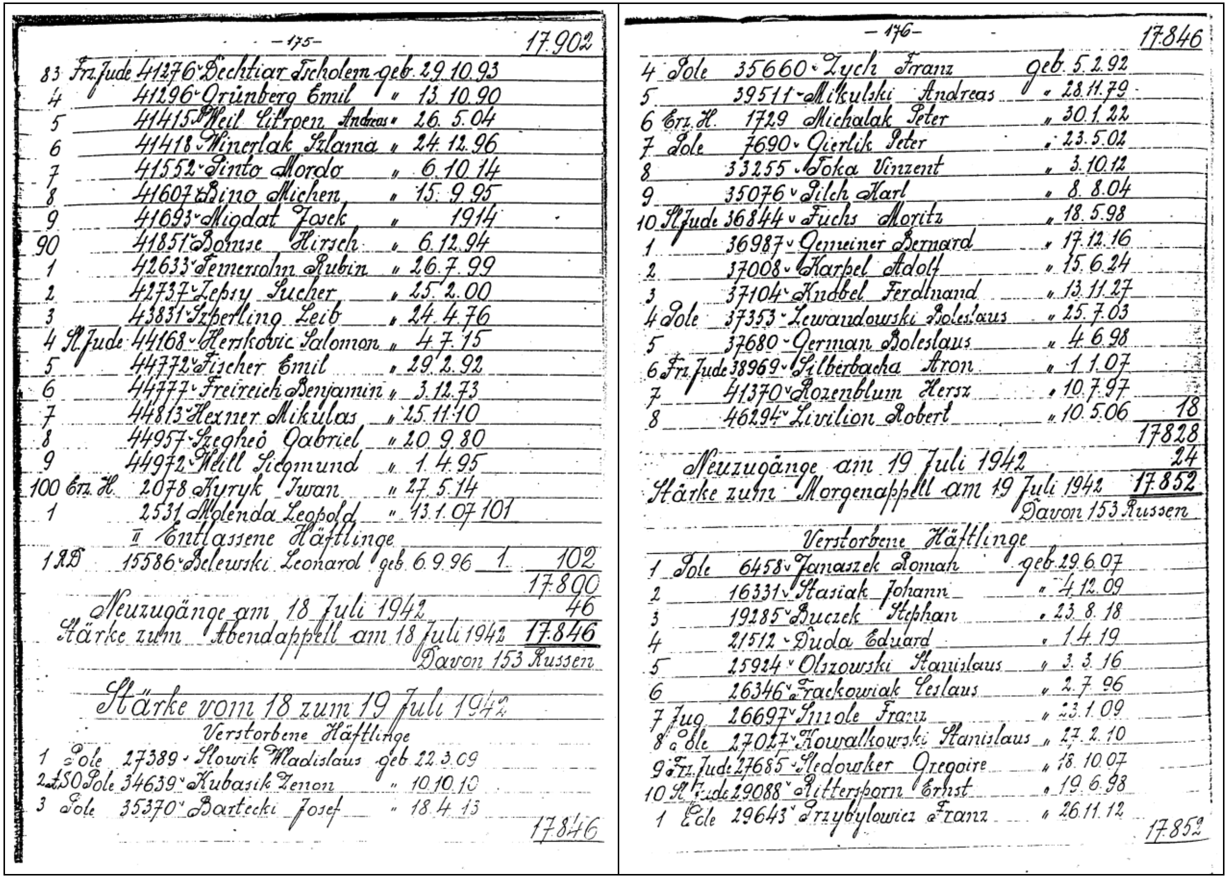
Stärke vom 17 zum 18 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 H. Jude 30276 Freitel Wilhelm geb. 11.10.06
2 Pole 31111 Koprowski Franz " 31.8.98
3 35450 Jarczak Johann " 15.5.04
4 35612 Sokolowski Josef " 16.1.00
5 37373 Wawrzyniak Stephan " 19.9.08
6 Prot.H. 37413 Hrnair Anton " 4.6.09
7 Pole 38046 Adam Ignatz " 1.2.08
8 Fr. Jude 38815 Nabedrick Josef " 28.12.88
9 Pole 39423 Bialik Adam " 11.8.16
10 39500 Lesnik Kasimir " 30.1.16
1 39875 Wolfarth Julius " 21.11.88
2 H. Jude 40018 Schlesinger Richard " 7.5.24
3 40060 Lauer Franz " 1.12.17
4 Fr. Jude 41514 Jakubowicz Herszlik " 20.3.93
5 41787 Arman Mordka " 15.7.08
6 42861 Bratman Manas " 8.11.02
7 Erz.H. 1498 Witkowski Nikolaus " 13.2.21
8 H. Jude 29351 Lichtenberg Koloman " 20.3.24
9 Prot. ASO 35841 Nemec Wenzel " 12.7.86
20 Pole 37585 Siedlecki Stanislaus " 3.5.89
16.950

– 172 – 16.950

21 Fr. Jude 38604 Jecmien Naftali geb. 15.7.93
2 38704 Lederman Abraham " 13.5.03
3 41400 Zukerman Abraham " 8.12.87
4 43283 Lew Moses " 19.6.02
5 43446 Rapaport Naftal " 15.11.91 25
16.925
Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 977
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.902
Davon 153 Russen

I Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 1319 Mosrant Josef geb. 8.2.96
2 8318 Figura Stephan " 3.8.22
3 14271 Sawlas Stanislaus " 6.3.19
4 14382 Mazur Felix " 20.5.14
5 14478 Stanicki Ladislaus " 2.2.21
6 14557 Rudzinski ~~Stanislaus~~ " 24.9.18
7 14623 Miszczak Stanislaus " 8.5.16
8 16789 Nowacki Stanislaus " 20.2.21
9 22922 Jarnuszewski Johann " 17.3.11
10 26301 Koperski Ceslaus " 15.11.97
1 Prot.H. 26443 Klima Zdenek " 24.9.91
2 Pole 27225 Baran Johann " 21.6.00
3 27297 Kedziora Heinrich " 1.1.23
4 27411 Truchan Ladislaus " 18.4.02
5 Fr. Jude 27683 Kossiakoff Robert " 14.5.14
6 28596 Rozine Robert " 19.2.06
7 28746 Beidner Mozes " 13.10.20
8 28990 Markovic Abraham " 1.12.04
9 29057 Reichmann Ladislaus " 12.6.10
20 29240 Deutsch Ferdinand " 7.10.12
17.902

Document 3 (continued).



– 175 – 17.902

83 Fr. Jude 41276 Dechtiar Ticholem geb. 29.10.93
4 41296 Grünberg Emil " 13.10.90
5 41415 Weil Citroen Andreas " 26.5.04
6 41418 Winerlak Szlama " 24.12.96
7 41552 Pinto Mordo " 6.10.14
8 41607 Bino Michen " 15.9.95
9 41693 Miodat Josek " 1914
90 41851 Bomse Hirsch " 6.12.94
1 42633 Temerson Rubin " 26.7.99
2 42737 Lepsy Sucher " 25.2.00
3 43831 Szperling Leib " 24.4.76
4 Sl. Jude 44168 Herskovic Salomon " 4.7.15
5 44772 Fischer Emil " 29.2.92
6 44777 Freireich Benjamin " 3.12.73
7 44813 Hexner Mikulas " 25.11.10
8 44957 Szegheö Gabriel " 20.9.80
9 44972 Weill Sigmund " 1.4.95
100 Erz. H. 2078 Kyryk Iwan " 27.5.14
1 2531 Molenda Leopold " 13.1.07 101

II Entlassene Häftlinge

1 RD 15586 Belewski Leonard geb. 6.9.96 1 102

17800

Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 46

Stärke zum Abendappell am 18 Juli 1942 17846

Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 18 zum 19 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 27389 Slowik Wladislaus geb 22.3.09
2 ASO Pole 34639 Kubasik Zenon " 10.10.10
3 Pole 35370 Bartecki Josef " 18.4.13

17846

– 176 – 17846

4 Pole 35660 Zych Franz geb. 5.2.92
5 39511 Mikulski Andreas " 28.11.79
6 Erz. H. 1729 Michalak Peter " 30.1.22
7 Pole 7690 Gierlik Peter " 23.5.02
8 33255 Foka Vinzent " 3.10.12
9 35076 Pilch Karl " 8.8.04
10 Sl. Jude 36844 Fuchs Moritz " 18.5.98
1 36987 Gemeiner Bernard " 17.12.16
2 37008 Karpel Adolf " 15.6.24
3 37104 Knöbel Ferdinand " 13.11.27
4 Pole 37353 Lewandowski Boleslaus " 25.7.03
5 37680 German Boleslaus " 4.6.98
6 Fr. Jude 38969 Silberbacha Aron " 1.1.07
7 41370 Rozenblum Hersz " 10.7.97
8 46294 Livilion Robert " 10.5.06 18

17828

Neuzugänge am 19 Juli 1942 24

Stärke zum Morgenappell am 19 Juli 1942 17852

Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 6458 Janaszek Roman geb. 29.6.07
2 16331 Stasiak Johann " 4.12.09
3 19285 Buczek Stephan " 23.8.18
4 21512 Duda Eduard " 1.4.19
5 25924 Olszowski Stanislaus " 3.3.16
6 26346 Frackowiak Ceslaus " 2.7.96
7 Jug. 26697 Smole Franz " 23.1.09
8 Pole 27027 Kowalkowski Stanislaus " 27.2.10
9 Fr. Jude 27685 Sledowker Gregoire " 18.10.07
10 Sl. Jude 29088 Rittersporn Ernst " 19.6.98
1 Pole 29643 Przybylowicz Franz " 26.11.12

17852

Document 3 (continued).

- 17 -

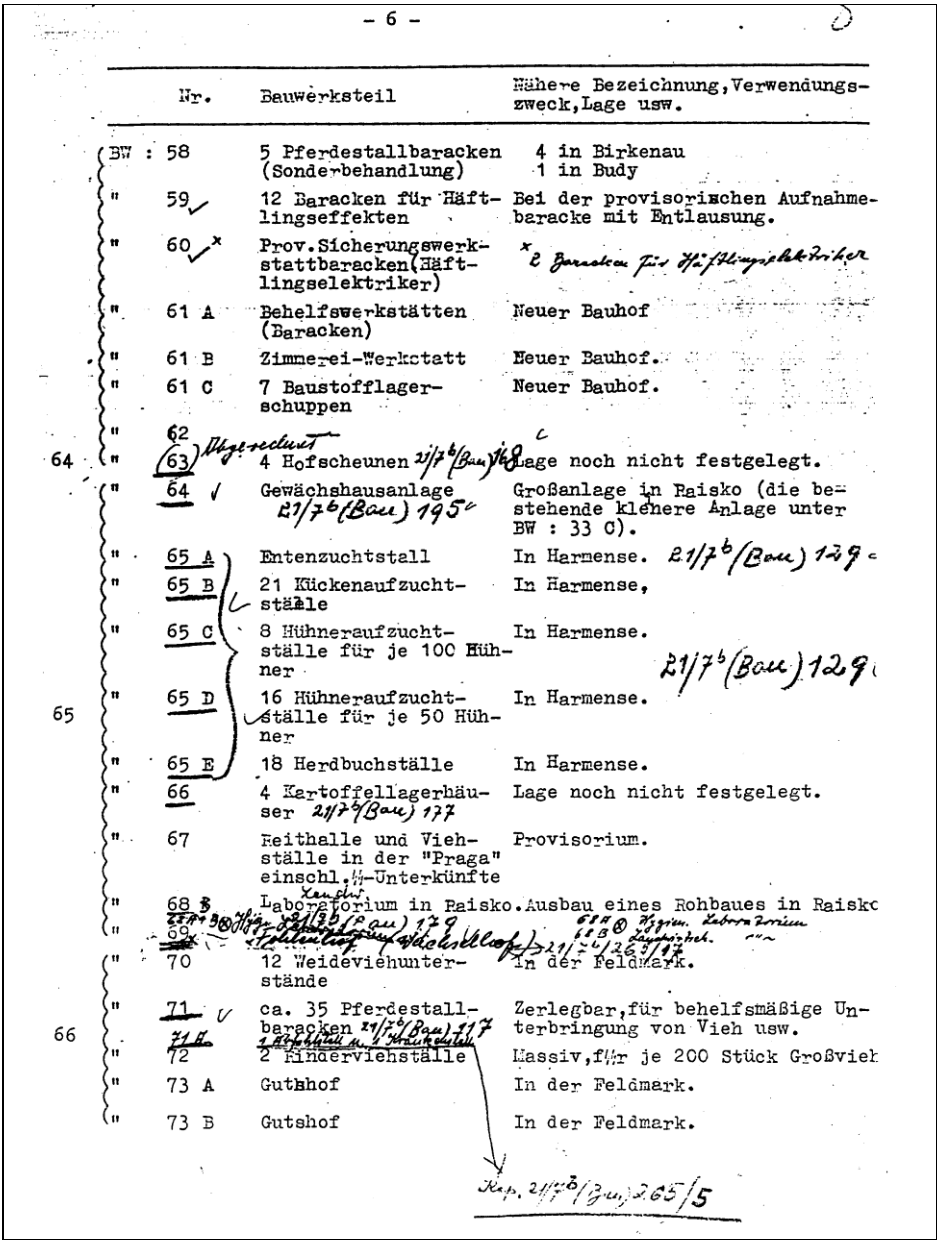
45 BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 42,5o x 12,5o = 531,25 m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum: 531,25x2,8o = 1487,5o m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
1.487,5o x 22,5o = RM 33.468,75
Zuschlag für entsprechenden Umbau
der Baracken, ferner für Fundament-
und Sockelmauerwerk, Absetzgrube, Feuer-
löschgeräte usw. RM 7.531,25
RM 41.000,--
2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken: Gesamtkosten: RM 82.000,--

46 BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für
Arbeitskommandos Typ RAD IV/3 (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 19,95x8,14 = 162,4o m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,5o m
Umbauter Raum: 162,4ox2,5o = 406,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
406,oo x 22,5o = RM 9.135,oo
Zuschlag für Fundament- und Sockel-
mauerwerk, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 3.865,oo
RM 13.000,oo
3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeits-
kommandos: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 39.000,--

47 BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Typ XIX/2 a ca. RM 30.000,--
Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 60.000,--

48 BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von
Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 26o/9
(O.K.H.) 4 Stück Baracken für
Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau
1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v.Häftl.in Bor
Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000,--
mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 75.000,--

Document 4: *"Cost Estimate for the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.



– 6 –

		Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
	BW :	58	5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung)	4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy
	"	59	12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten	Bei der provisorischen Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung.
	"	60	Prov. Sicherungswerkstattbaracken (Häftlingselektriker)	x 2 Baracken für Häftlingselektriker
	"	61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
	"	61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof.
	"	61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof.
	"	62		
64	"	63 Abgerechnet	4 Hofscheunen 21/7b(Bau)168	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
	"	64	Gewächshausanlage 21/7b(Bau)195	Großanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW : 33 C).
	"	65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense. 21/7b(Bau)129
	"	65 B	21 Kückenaufzuchtställe	In Harmense,
	"	65 C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner	In Harmense. 21/7b(Bau)129
65	"	65 D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner	In Harmense.
	"	65 E	18 Herdbuchställe	In Harmense.
	"	66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser 21/7b(Bau)177	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
	"	67	Reithalle und Viehställe in der "Praga" einschl. SS-Unterkünfte	Provisorium.
	"	68 B	Laboratorium in Raisko.	Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
	"	69		21/7b(Bau)265/17
	"	70	12 Weideviehunterstände	In der Feldmark.
66	"	71	ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken 21/7b(Bau)117	Zerlegbar, für behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw.
	"	72	2 Rinderviehställe	Massiv, für je 200 Stück Großvieh
	"	73 A	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.
	"	73 B	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.

Kap. 21/7b(Bau)265/5

Document 5: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 8, p. 13.

– 11 –

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
	BW : 202	Alarmanlage	
72	" 203	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
	" 204	Telefonanlgae	
	" 205	Befehlsanlage	
	" 206	Feuerlöschanlage	
	" 207	Saunaanlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
	207a	1 Saunaanlage f. Landwirtschaft	
73	" 208	Gleisanschluß	Für den neuen Bauhof.
74	" 209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	21/7b/(Bau) 182
	209a	Verbindungsstrasse zur Solabrücke	21/7b/265/10
	" 210	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
	" 211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
	" 212	Hauptinsgemein	

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, O/S., den 31. März 1942

gez. Bischoff

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauhof II d. Bauinspektion Reich-Ost, Posen 21/7b(Bau) 120

BW: 1 — H

" 2 A/B

" 212 Insgemein J

Hundezwinger C

Document 5 (continued).

\- 5 -

25

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
B W 39	Prov. ϟϟ-Unterkünfte	Schule Birkenau. Gymnasium.
" " 40	ϟϟ-Unterkunft " Deutsches Haus " einschl. Nebenanlagen [illegible] 213	Umbau am Bahnhof Auschwitz.
40 a	[illegible]	
" " 41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedung	Lagermauer und Drahthindernis in massiver Ausführung und behelfsmässige Einfriedungen.
63 " " 42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke [illegible]	Provisorium, einschl. der Erweiterung, wird später abgebrochen.
" " 43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	Im alten Schutzhaftlager.
" " 44	Sportplatzanlage	An der Lederfabrik, einschl. der Umkleideräume (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 45	Schiesstandanlage	Bei Raisko (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 46	Frachtenstundung	
" " 47	---	
" " 48	---	
" " 49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen	Prov. Freileitungen, Verkabelungen usw.
" " 5o	Bauhof (bestehend)	Ausbau der vorhandenen Baracken Anlegen der Kalkgruben, behelfsmässige Schuppen. Bürobaracke usw. (wird später abgebrochen).
" " 51	---	
" " 52	---	
" " 53	---	
" " 54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	
" " 55	2 Wohn- u. Arbeitsbaracken	
" " 56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskom. Typ IV/3	
64 " " 57	2 R.A.D. Wohnhäuser Typ. XIX/2	
" " 58	5 Pferdestallbaracken / Sonderbehandlung	{4 im Birkenau {1 in Bor. - Budy
" " 59	12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten usw	
" " 6o	2 [illegible] für Häftlingselektrik ~~Prov. Entwesungswerkstatt Baracken.~~	zur prov. Aufnahme Baracken mit Entlausung
" " 61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen 124	Neuer Bauhof
" " 62	---	
" " 63	4 Hofscheunen 168	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" " 64	Gewächshausanlage 495	Grossanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW 33 C).
65 " " 65 A	Entenzuchtstall 129	In Harmense

Document 6: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, p. 20, p. 25.

20

– 1o –

	Nr.		Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung Verwendungszweck. Lage usw.
70	B W	2oo	5 Wachttürme – massiv	
71	" "	2o1	Hauptsammler 210	Für Schmutzwasser mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage sowie für die getrennte Regenwasserableitung.
	" "	2o2	Alarmanlage	
	" "	2o3	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72	" "	2o4	Telefonanlage	
	" "	2o5	Befehlsanlage	
	" "	2o6	Feuerlöschanlage	
	" "	2o7	Saum anlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73	" "	2o8	Gleisanschluss	Für den neuen Bauhof.
	" "	2o9	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola 122	Solabrücke.
		209a	Verbindungsstraße zur	
74	" "	21o	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
	" "	211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
		212	Hauptinsgemein	

~~213~~
~~214~~

Aufgestellt,

Auschwitz O/S., den 31.März 1942

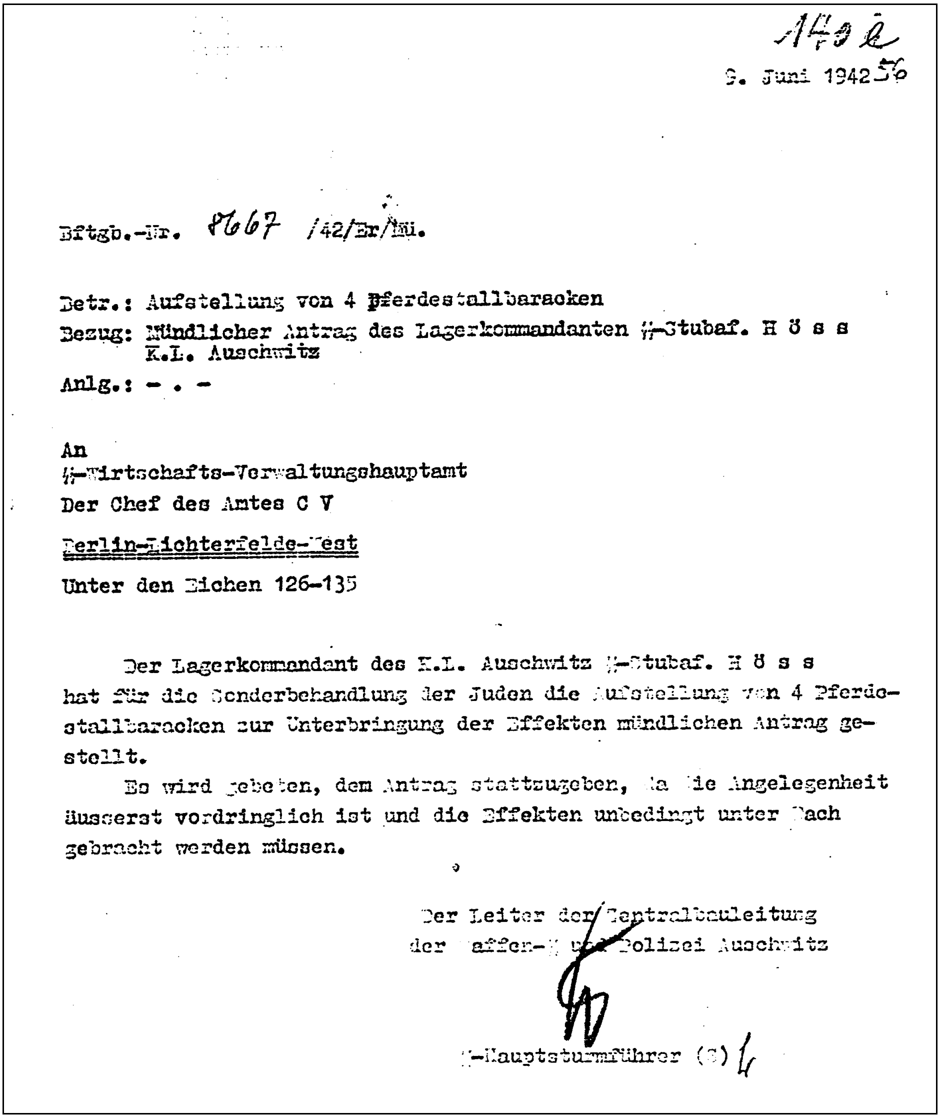
ℌ – Hauptsturmführer (S) L

~~235~~ ~~(4) 10~~

Bauhof II der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost-Posen 21/7 b (Bau) 120

BW. 1 = H
" 2 = A/B
" 212 = Insgemein I.
Stundenlohn C

Document 6 (continued).



9. Juni 1942 56

Bftgb.-Nr. 8667 /42/Er/Mü.

Betr.: Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken
Bezug: Mündlicher Antrag des Lagerkommandanten SS-Stubaf. H ö s s
K.L. Auschwitz
Anlg.: - . -

An
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Der Chef des Amtes C V
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Stubaf. H ö s s hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.

Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit äusserst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach gebracht werden müssen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 7: Letter of June 9, 1942, from the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

\- 3 -

Typ X RAD
Aborthäuser 8 Stück
Typ 263/9 OKH.
Fahrzeug und Gerätehalle 1 "

Typ 260/9
1.) Effektenbaracken
bei prov. Entlausung‹ im K.L. aufgestellt
4 Stück
2.) Effektenbaracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück
3.) Effektenbaracke im FKL 1 Stück
4.) Unterkunftsbaracke Bor 1 Stück 9 Stück

Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,8o)
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken für Kommandantur 4 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)

Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,5o)
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracke (Stabsbaracke) 1 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt und belegt)

Typ (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5o)
Häftlingskantinenbaracke 1 Stück

Zusammen 54 Stück

IV. Bauhof
1.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 21,25x12,5o)
Bauleitungsbaracken-Erweiterung 1 Stück
fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)
2.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 5o,oox12,5o+2(21,5ox12,5o)
Bauleitungsbaracke (K.G.L.) 1 Stück
(aufgestellt, Innenausbau 9o% fertiggestellt)
3.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (36,oox14,28)
Garagenhalle für Bauhof 1 Stück
4.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5o 1 Stück
Kantinenbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager
5.) Typ Ofenböck, Iglau (65,oox12,5o+2o,oox1o,oo) 1 Stück
Bauleitungsunterkunftsbaracke
6.)Typ Luftwaffe Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5ox2,5o) 1 Stück
Bürobaracke für Bauhofverwaltung (neuer Bauhof)

\- 4 -

Document 8: "*Distribution of Barracks*" dated June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272.

– 2 –

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	aufgestellt	noch aufzustellen	auf Lager	fehlen
	Übertrag:	53	8	45	5	40
Frauenzweiglager für Effekten	Pferdestallbaracken 260/9	1	1	–	–	–
" vorübergehende Unterkunft	260/9	2	2	–	–	–
Schutzhaftlager (Männer) (vorübergehende Unterkunft)	260/9	5	5	–	–	–
K.L. Unterkunft in Budy	260/9	1	1	–	–	–
K.L. " für J.G.	260/9	1	1	–	–	–
Sonderbehandlung	260/9	5	3	2	–	2
Effektenbaracken bei der prov. Entlausung	260/9	4	4	–	–	–
		72	25	47	5	42.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 9: "*Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of Barracks*" July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p.

– 3 –

Barackenaufteilung

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	bereits aufgestellt	fehlen
I. Konzentrationslager				
Im Schutzhaftlager f. Effekten	260/9	1	1	–
Entwesungsanlage	"	5	5	–
J. G.	"	1	1	–
Budy – Frauenlager	"	1	1	–
II. Kriegsgefangenenlager				
B.A. I	"	25	25	–
" Wäschereibaracken	"	2	–	2
" Kartoffelschälbar.	"	2	–	2
Sonderbehandlung (alt)	"	5	5	–
" II	"	171	171	–
" III nur Abort=,Wasch= u.Vorratsbaracken	"	36	12	24
III. Landwirtschaft				
Stallhof Auschwitz	"	16	16	–
" Budy (alt)	"	3	3	
" " (neu)	"	10	7	3
Gärtnerei Raisko	"	2	2	–
Stallhof Babitz	"	7	7	–
Mühle	"	1	1	–
noch aufzustellen	"	11	–	11
IV. D. A. W.				
I[illegible]erbaracken	"	3	–	3
V. Bauhof				
Lagerbaracken	"	7	7	–
Kläranlage	"	2	2	–
Fa. Boos	"	1	1	–
Entwesungsanlage	"	2	2	–
noch aufzustellen	"	5	–	5
VI. Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.				
Unterstellung von Vieh	260/9	1	–	1
		320	269	51
		auf Lager	29	29
		noch geliefert werden	2	2
			300	20

Ausgeliefert 233
" Breslau 65

Versandanzeige liegt vor für 2
./. 300

Es fehlen 20

Document 10: "*Distribution of Barracks,*" December 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-11-275, p. 207.

\- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,00 m^3 RM 7,485.300,00

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,70 x 2,30 x 16,00
a 4 = 544,00 "
III u. IV: 1,50 x 1,50 x
17,50 x 4 = 158,00 "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,80 x 13,60 x 3,15 x 4 =
4.935,00 "
20.311,00 m^3

Kosten für 1 m^2: RM 50,00
20.311,00 x 50,00 = 1,015.550,-
10 Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 20.000,-
20.000,- x 10 = 200.000,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 30.000,- 60.000,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.000,-
15.000,- x 4 = 60.000,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.450,- " 1,400.000,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 50,00 x 20,00 = 1000,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,20
Umbauter Raum:
1000,00 x 6,20 = 6.200,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,00 x 20,00 x 3,20 = 2.240,- m^3
zusammen 8.440,- m^3

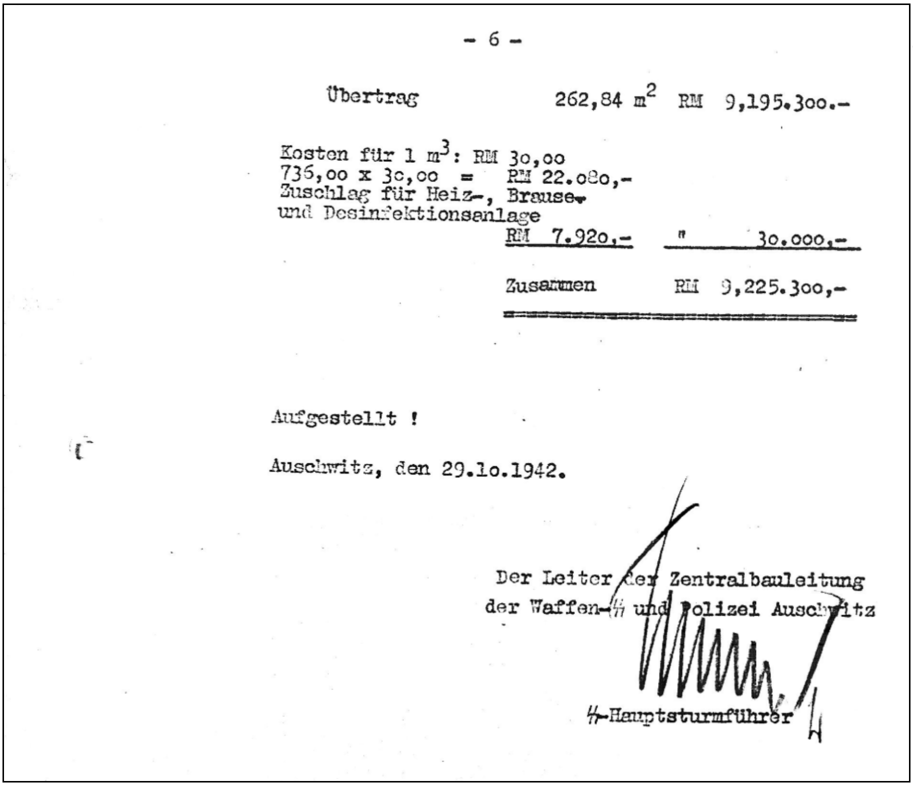
Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,00
8440,00 x 28,00 = 236.320,00
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.680,00 310.000,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,40 x
8,70 = 262,84 m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 2,80 m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,80 = rd. 736,- m^3

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálů
číslo:

Übertrag 262,84 m^2 RM 9,195.300.-

Document 11: "*Project: Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Carrying Out of Special Treatment)*," October 29, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9f.



\- 6 -

Übertrag	262,84 m²	RM	9,195.300.-

Kosten für 1 m³: RM 30,00
736,00 x 30,00 = RM 22.080,-
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause-
und Desinfektionsanlage
RM 7.920,- " 30.000,-

Zusammen RM 9,225.300,-

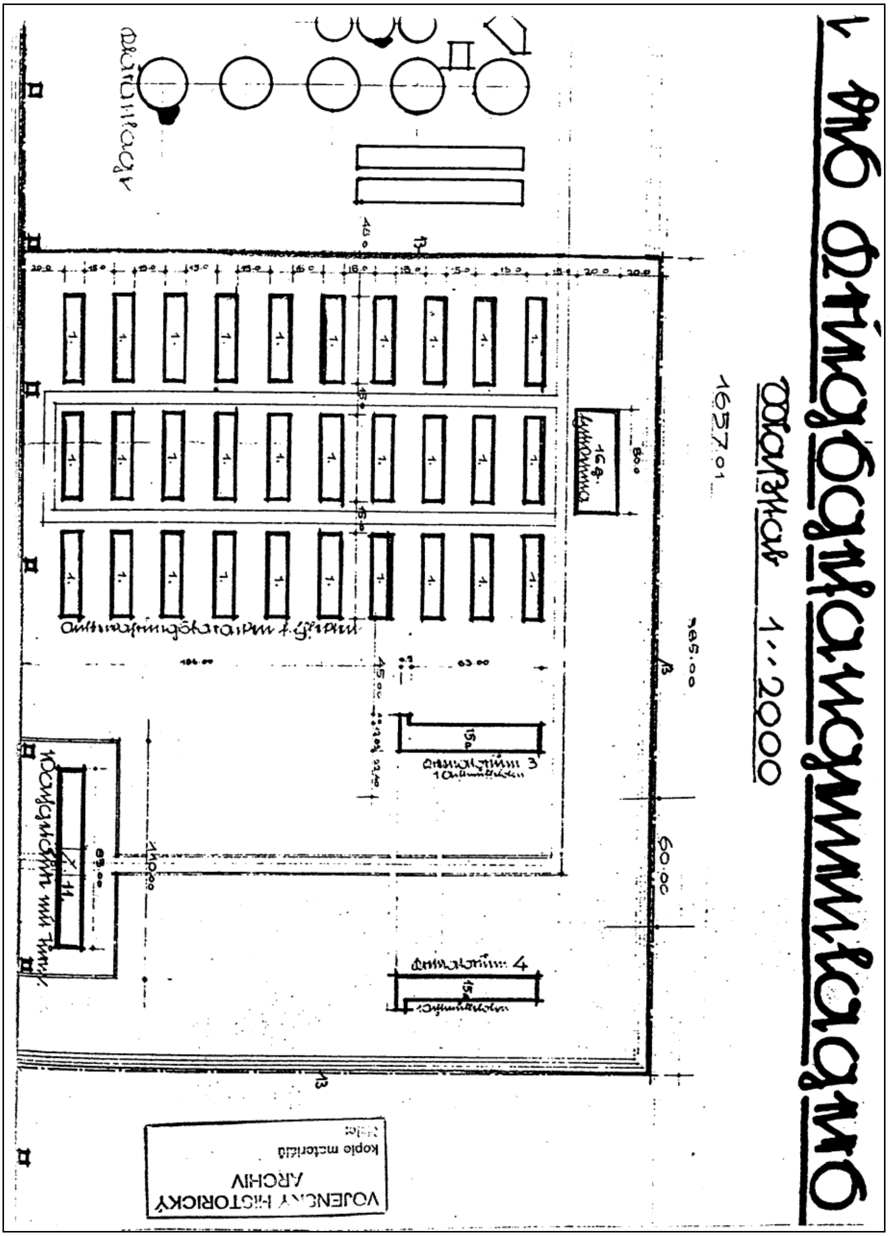
Aufgestellt !

Auschwitz, den 29.10.1942.

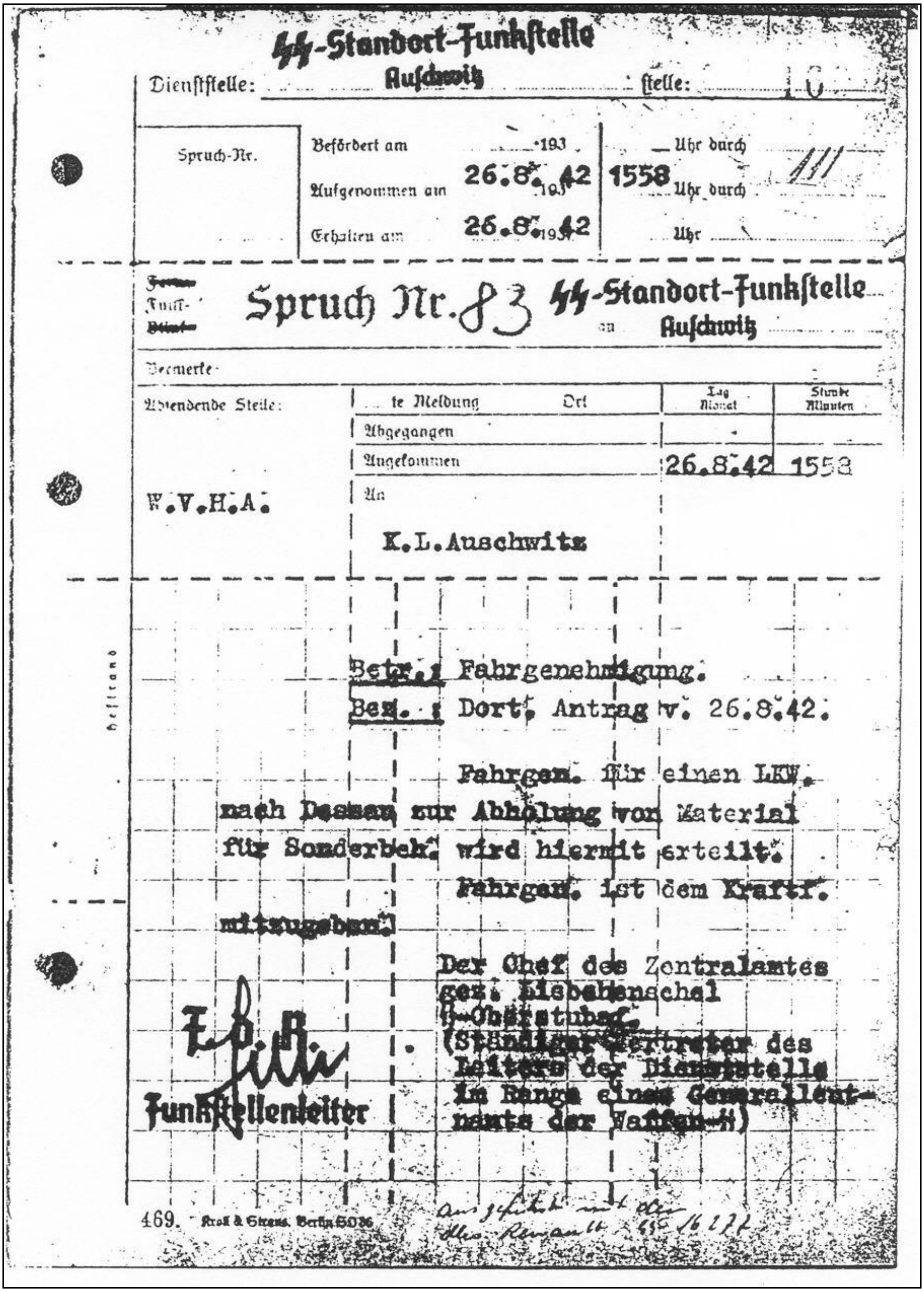
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 11 (continued).



Document 12: "*Site Plan of the Prisoner of War Camp*" of October 6, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.



SS-Standort-Funkstelle

Dienststelle: Auschwitz stelle:

Spruch-Nr. Befördert am .193 Uhr durch

Aufgenommen am 26.8.42 1558 Uhr durch

Erhalten am 26.8.42 Uhr

Funk- Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Bemerke·

Absendende Stelle: W.V.H.A.

te Meldung Ort Tag Monat Stunde Minuten

Abgegangen

Angekommen 26.8.42 1558

An K.L.Auschwitz

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.

Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

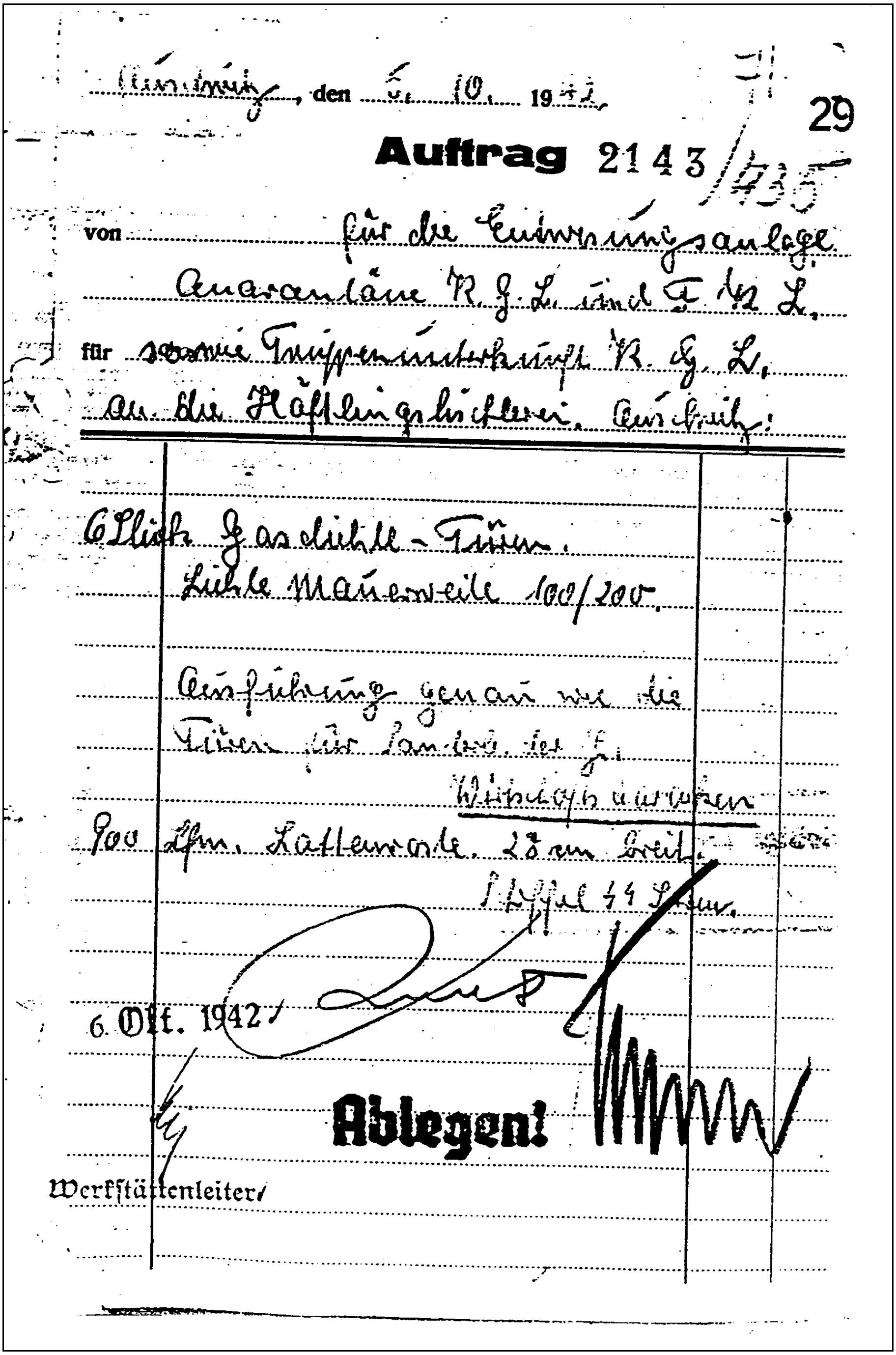
Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

F.d.R.
Funkstellenleiter

469. Kroll & Straus, Berlin SO36

Document 13: "*Travel Permit*" of August 26, 1942 from Liebehenschel.
AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.



Document 14: "*Job no. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*" *RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.*

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2143
Auschwitz, den 6. Okt. 1942

B.W.
K.G.L.
F.L.

B.W. 5a, b

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei
Schlosserei
Installateure
Elektriker
Maurer

Zimmerei
Betonkolonne
Malerei
Glaserei
Dachdecker

Für Entwässerungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L. sowie Truppenunterkunft K.G.L.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

6 Stck. Gasdichte Türen, Lichte Maueröffnung 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sonderb. der 9
Wirtschaftsbaracken 900 Lfdm. Lattenroste 28 cm breit.

[illegible]

Angefangen: 29.X.1942 Beendet: 18.11.42.

~~[illegible]~~ 1250 Facharbeiterstunden 005 62.50

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

~~[illegible]~~ 36 Maschinenstunden ~~Schweißerstunden~~ 2.72

134.50

Document 15: "*Work Card. Job No. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*"
RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.

Auschwitz, den 22.Mai 1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Dr.Ing.Kammler

Bezug: Besuch am 21.5.43 in Auschwitz

Ort und Zeit: Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz 10[00] Uhr

Teilnehmer: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
Dr.Ing.K a m m l e r
Obersturmbannführer H ö ß
" Möckl
Sturmbannführer Bischoff
Hauptsturmführer Dr.Wirths
" (F) Prinzl
Obersturmführer Grosch
Untersturmführer (F) Kirschneck
vom Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition
Herr Desch
" Sander

vom GB-Bau Breslau
Herr Schulz
" Janson

Besprechungsbericht:

Nach ~~kurzer~~ Begrüssung durch den Brigadeführer gab Ostubaf. H ö s s einen kurzen Bericht über Entstehung und Zweck der hiesigen Gesamt-K.L.Anlage.

Im ~~Am~~ Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern, durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu- Um-und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung grösserer Mengen Abbruchmaterialien, das Lager Auschwitz. Ursprünglich als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.G. wegen der sich immer wieder zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzungen für die Unterbringung von zuerst 60.000 Häftlingen, die innerhalb ~~kurzer~~ Zeit ~~auf 100.000 anwachsen~~, geschafft werden mussten. Die Insassen der ~~Lager sind~~ überwiegend ~~vorgesehen~~ für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Grossindustrie. Das Lager ~~selbst~~ birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe wofür regelmässig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind.

~~Aus diesem primitiven Lager~~ wurde auf Reichsführerbefehl die Voraussetzung für die Schulung von SS-Siedlern für den Osten geschaffen. Auch hier erwies sich die Lage und die Verhältnisse einerseits durch das herrschende kontinentale Klima, andererseits durch den sich hier bereits ge-

Document 16: File memorandum of May 22, 1943. 502-1-26, p. 85.

\- 5 -

erweiterung, Bäckereigebäude, Fernheizwerk mit Kanälen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel.
3 Führerunterkunftsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude, Kommandanturgaragen, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Batl. Wohnsiedlung.

Bauvolumen: 22,03 Mill.

b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung) Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

ϟϟ-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Dipl.Ing.
ϟϟ-Ustuf Peetz, Architekt
ϟϟ-Ustuf Kastner, Bauing.
ϟϟ-H'scharf. Böttjer, Zimmerer
ϟϟ-Oscha Kayser, Bauaufseher
ϟϟ-Uscha Ulmer, Zeichner
ϟϟ-Schtz. Sihorsch, Maurer
ϟϟ-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer
Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner
Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft

Neubau, Errichtung bzw. Ausbau d. Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl. Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei, Vorrats-, Entlausungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichenhallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude; Wachgeb., Lagerhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben und Revierbaracken. Entlausungs- und Saunaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregate und 2 Trafogebäude.

Bauvolumen: 18,7 Mill.

III.) Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

ϟϟ-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker
ϟϟ-Uscha Penn, Bauunternehmer
ϟϟ-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer
Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft

2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel- und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstättengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz.
Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lagerhallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterkunfts-Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw.

Bauvolumen: 6,7 Mill.

Document 17: "*Plan for Assignment of Business of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police, Auschwitz and the Subordinate Construction Offices*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316.

\- 6 -

geschickt und erfolgreich. Er verfügt über eine reiche Baupraxis und geht mit großem persönlichen Einsatz an die ihm gestellten Aufgaben heran. Bei dem heute unzulänglichen technischen Material der einzelnen Baufirmen ist daher ein guter Bauführer umso mehr erforderlich. Teichmann ist zur Durchführung der hier gestellten Baumaßnahmen unbedingt erforderlich und daher unabkömmlich.

III. <u>Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz.</u>

(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen).

Bauleiter: ϟϟ-Ustuf (F) <u>Janisch, Josef</u> (KV.) 22.4.1909 Dipl. Ing.

Der Ausbau des Lagers ist auf höheren Befehl beschleunigt durchzuführen. Das Lager umfaßt insgesamt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken,
64 Wasch- und Abortbaracken,
30 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
23 Vorrätebaracken,
15 Revierbaracken,
Kommandantur und Wachgebäude,
2 Entlausungsbaracken,
4 Krematorien,
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effektenbaracken,
Reichsbahngleisanschluß,
umfangreiche Kanalisations- und Abwässerreinigungsanlage,
Straßenbau,
Platzbefestigung,
Lagerhaus,
Unterkünfte für Wachtruppe, bestehend aus:

16 Unterkunftsbaracken
3 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
3 Waschbaracken,
8 Abortbaracken
10 Kammerbaracken,
1 Revierbaracke,
1 Sauna mit Entwesungsanlage.

Vorerst wird jedoch nur BA I, der west.Teil von BA II und das Truppenlager ausgebaut.

Es wird betont, daß gerade die Folgeanlagen eine weit größere Arbeitsleistung bedingen, als die Aufstellung der Baracken. Die Arbeiten sind äußerst umfangreich und können nur von einem ganz verläßlichen und tüchtigen Fachmann unter größtmöglichem persönlichen Einsatz geführt werden. J. leitet seit November 1941 den Auf- und Ausbau des KGL. und ist mit den Verhältnissen bestens vertraut. Zurzeit ist insbesondere auf höhe-

Document 18: Internal circular of the Central Construction Office on key personnel for the operations of the individual construction directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310.

- 2 -

dem muß die Entwässerung im K.G.L. beschleunigt durchgeführt werden, da bereits im Laufe der nächsten Zeit der Bauabschnitt II mit 60.000 Menschen belegt werden soll und sind hierfür umfangreiche Anlagen für die Abwasser-Reinigung erforderlich.

II.) <u>Bauleitung K.L. und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz,</u>

<u>Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Kirschneck</u>

K. leitet den umfangreichen Auf- und Ausbau des K.L. Auschwitz, sowie der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe.

Im K.L. sind zur Zeit im Bau:

6 Aufstockungen
16 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten
5 Sicherungswerkstätten
Wäscherei mit Entlausung und Häftlingsbad
Schlachthaus
Fernheizwerk mit Kanal
Übergabestation
Gebäude für Notstromaggregat
Kommandantur und Kommandantur-Unterkünfte

Bei der Abteilung Landwirtschaft:

Auf- und Ausbau der Stallhöfe im Lager, Babitz und Budy, Geflügelzucht Harmense, Feld- und Hofscheunen, landwirtschaftliches und medizinisches Laboratorium in Raisko, Gewächshausgroßanlage für Versuchszwecke, Schweinestallungen in Budy, Kartoffellagerhäuser, Lagerhaus, behelfsmäßige Weideviehunterstände usw.

Das Arbeitsgebiet ist äußerst umfangreich und verantwortungsvoll.

III.) <u>Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz</u>

(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)

<u>Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Janisch</u>

Durch einen Führerbefehl ist der Ausbau des Lagers ganz besonders beschleunigt durchzuführen.

Das Lager umfaßt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken
64 Wasch- und Abort-Baracken
20 Wirtschafts-Baracken
23 Vorräte-Baracken
15 Revier-Baracken
Kommandantur- und Wachgebäude
Entlausungs-Baracken
4 Krematorien
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effekten-Baracken
Reichsbahngleis-Anschluß

- 3 -

Document 19: Bischoff's letter to Kammler of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248.

140/100

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffenbaracken	Pferdestallbaracken
Bauabschnitt III. (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	1o

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Document 20: "*List of the barracks required for the carrying out of the special measures in the prisoner-of-war camp,*" June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

315

Auschwitz, am 14. Mai 1943

Bftgb.: 28740/43/Eg/Lm

Betr.: Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung
Bezug: Besprechung am 10. ds.Mts.
Anlg.: – – –

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
– Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer
und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r –

B e r l i n – Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126–135

Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Bauhofes in Krakau mit SS-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäss der von der Bauinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5.43 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Grossgewächshausanlage zu verladen:

1. Verzinkte Rohre:	1 000 m	1"
2. Schwarze Gasrohre:	1 000 m	1"
	1 000 m	2"
	1 000 m	3"
	500 m	133 mm
3. Schwarze Rohre nahtlos:	1 000 m	6/4"
	1 000 m	3/4"
4. Siederohre:	1 000 m	89 mm
	1 000 m	38 mm
	6 000 m	76 mm
	1 000 m	133–125 mm
	1 000 m	57 mm
5. Gebrauchte Leitungsrohre: (Hannov. Montageges.)	200 m	102 mm
	200 m	108 mm
6. Gebrauchte Rohre: (Hansa Eisengrosshdlg.)	714 m	133 mm
7. Leitungsrohre mit neuen Gewinden und Muffen:	300 m	6/4"
	302,87 m	2"
8. Installationspionierböcke	3	

Document 21: Bischoff's letter of May 14, 1943 to the SS *WVHA*. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.

– 2 –

9. Verschiedene schwarze und verzinkte Fittings. Dieser Bedarf wird zuerst aus den hiesigen Beständen entnommen. Es wird jedoch gebeten, die Bauinspektion anzuweisen, bestimmte Grössen und Formstücke, deren Fehlen erst bei der Ausführung festgestellt werden kann, für die hiesige Sondermassnahme abzugeben.

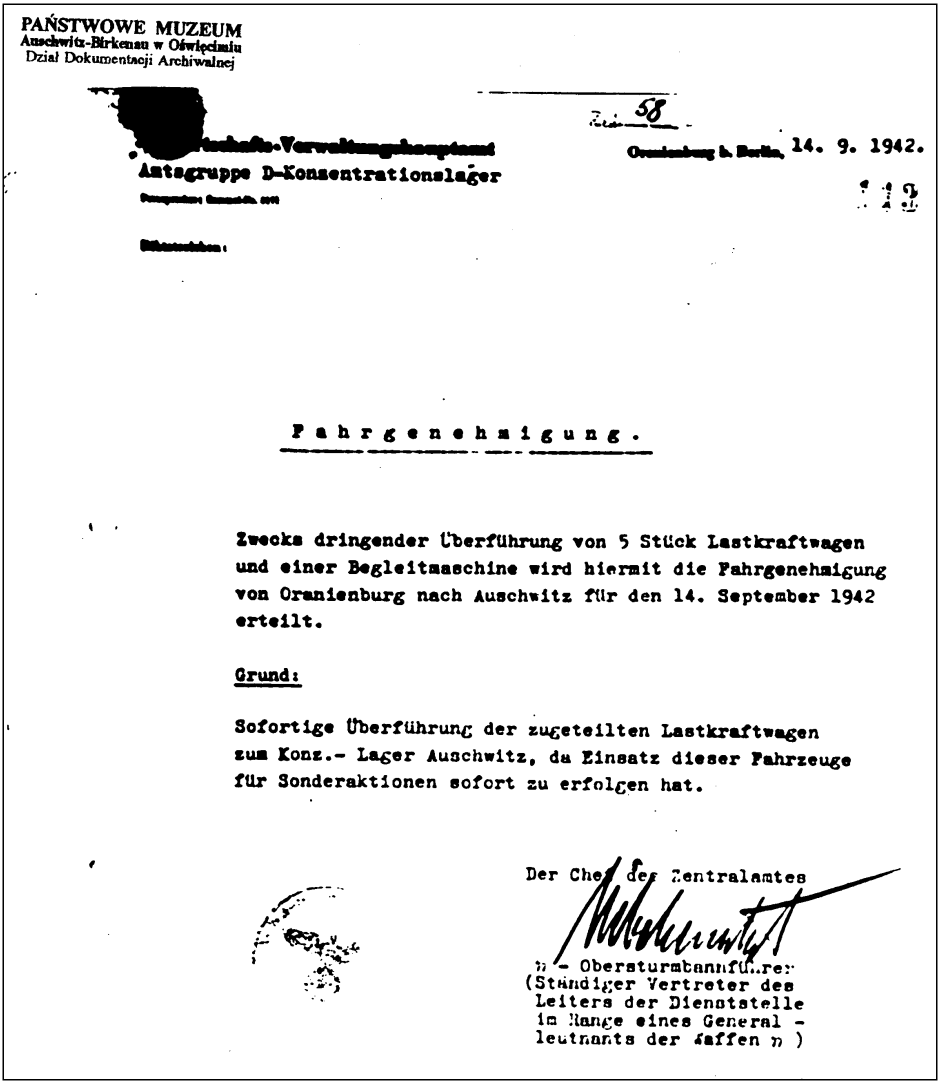
Des weiteren bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlagen etwa 100 to Rundeisen der Grössen 18–30 mm Ø, die im Bauhof Krakau in grösseren Mengen lagern und gemäss Auskunft von SS-Obersturmführer Grosch dort nicht benötigt werden, zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
~~1 ... (... ...)~~
... Jährling
" " Janisch
...

Document 21 (continued).


PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

[redacted]schafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager
[illegible]

[illegible]

Tgb. 58

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 14. 9. 1942.

113

F a h r g e n e h m i g u n g .

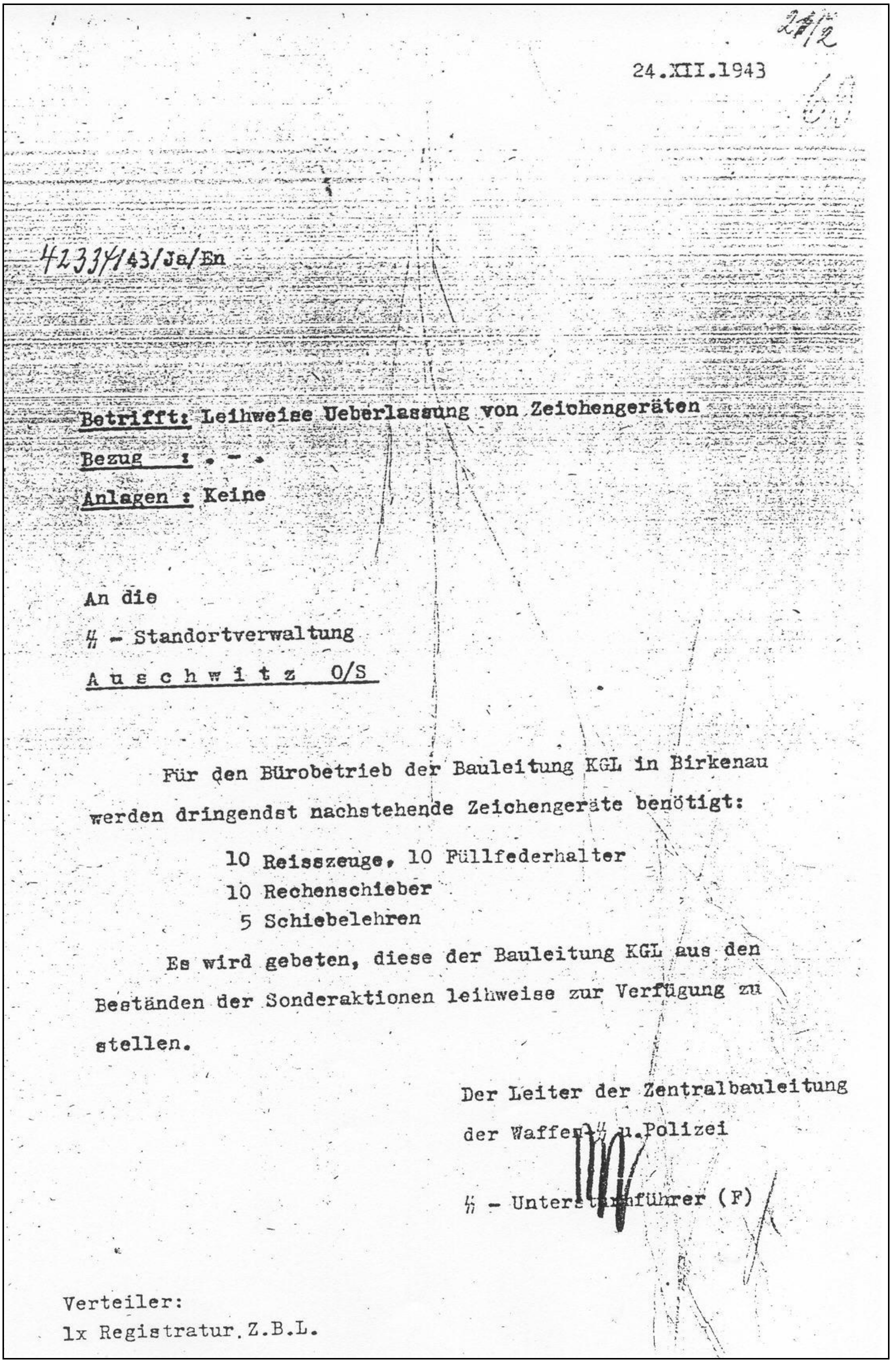
Zwecks dringender Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.

Grund:

Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.- Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
[signature]
SS - Obersturmbannführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des
Leiters der Dienststelle
im Range eines General -
leutnants der Waffen SS)

Document 22: "*Travel Permit*" of September 14, 1942 from Liebehenschel. *Proces zalogi,* Vol. 38, p. 113.



24/2

24.XII.1943

42334/43/Ja/En

Betrifft: Leihweise Ueberlassung von Zeichengeräten
Bezug : - -
Anlagen : Keine

An die
SS - Standortverwaltung
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:

10 Reisszeuge, 10 Füllfederhalter
10 Rechenschieber
5 Schiebelehren

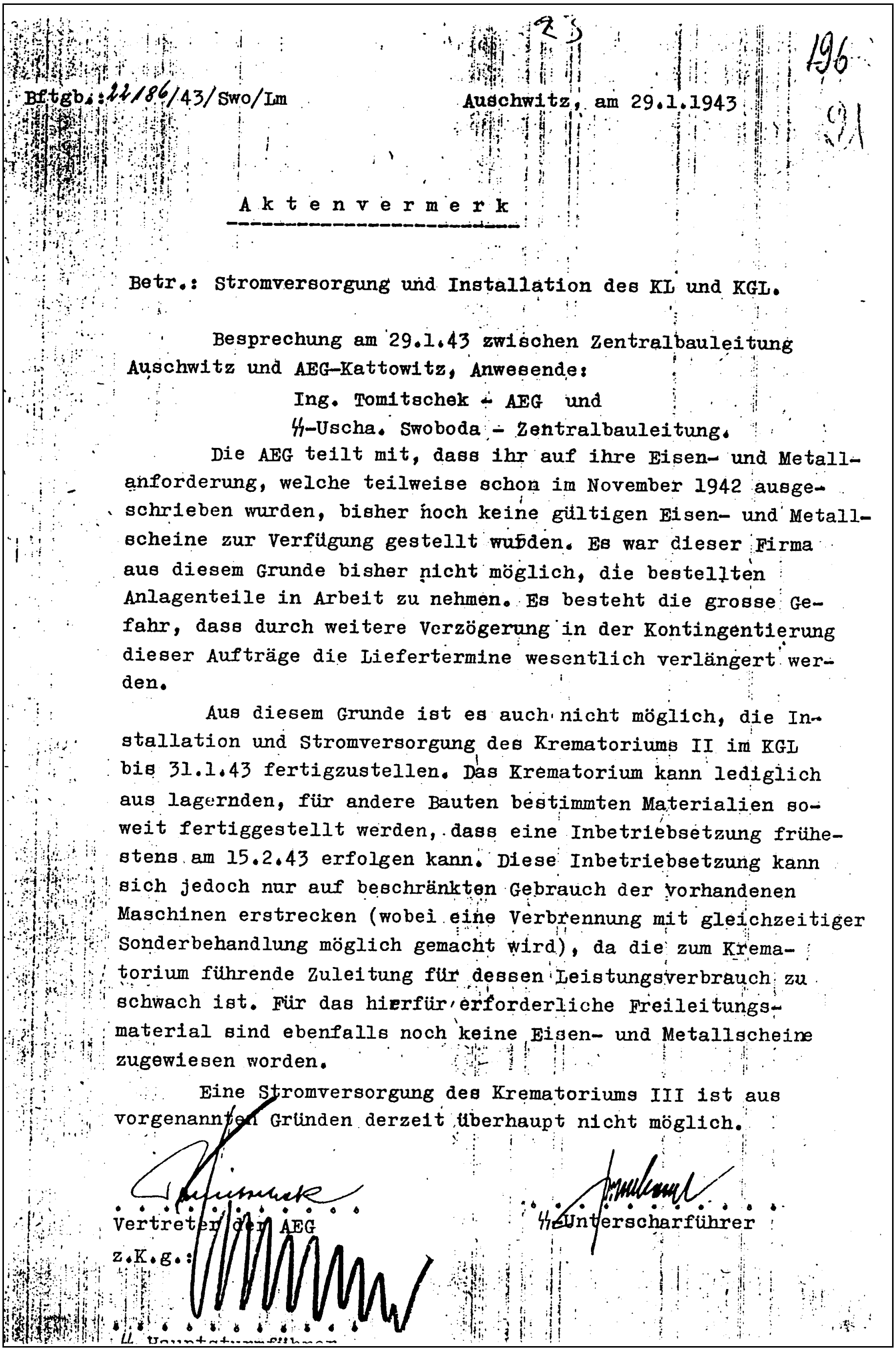
Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS u.Polizei

SS - Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
1x Registratur.Z.B.L.

Document 23: Letter of December 24, 1943 from the Director of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration.



196

Bftgb.: 22186/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

Aktenvermerk

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und

SS-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG

z.K.g.:

SS-Unterscharführer

Document 24: File memorandum of January 29, 1943 from SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.


Deutsche Reichspost

Telegramm 089

aus 89 S BERLIN F 29/27 24 2000

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Aufgenommen Tag: 25. Monat: 5. Jahr: 44 Zeit: 10 05

Eingang: 27. MAI 1944

Übermittelt Zeit: 10 15

Amt

ZENTRALBAULEITUNG DER WAFFEN SS UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ =

FUER SONDERAKTION UNGARN/PROGRAMM SIND UMGEHEND 3 . PFERDESTALLBARACKEN BEI DEN AUSWEICHBUNKERN AUFZUSTELLEN STOP = SS WVH CHEF C DR ING KAMMLER+

22

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Für dienstliche Rückfragen

VBD 1.44 200000

× C 187 DIN A 5 (K. 23)

Document 25: Telegram of May 25, 1944, from Kammler to the Central Construction Office.
RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.

Baugeschäft Anhalt

Leg. Zuständig[?] Sonderkdo[?]

Bankverbindungen:
Berliner Handelsgesellschaft Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 32-33
Berliner Stadtbank, Girokasse 2 Berlin W 9, Linkstr. 1-8
Commerz- und Privatbank Depositenkasse UD, Steglitz
Kredit- und Sparbank e.G.m.b.H. Berlin C 2, Königstr. 40
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 765 27

Hoch · Tief · Eisenbetonbau
Gegründet 1885

81/2

Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer: 66 15 16

Berlin SW 61, den 10. Juni 1943
Wilhelmshöhe

An die
Zentrale Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z II O.S.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
Eingang: 15. JUNI 1943
30874/43

Betr.: Tagelohnrechnung ~~Baustelle "Sonderaktion."~~

In der Anlage überreichen wir Ihnen eine Rechnung in doppelter Ausfertigung in oben bezeichneter Angelegenheit in Höhe von

RM 146,28.

Wir bitten um Prüfung der Rechnung und um Überweisung des Betrages auf unser Konto bei der Berliner Handelsgesellschaft.

Heil Hitler!
Baugeschäft Anhalt
i. A. Kupfer[?]

Anlage:
1 Rechnung doppelt
1 Tagelohnzettel

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ____ 194_ Bfgl. Nr.

Document 26: Letter of June 10, 1944, from the Anhalt Construction Company to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258.

Bibliography

- AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940–1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim - Brezinka, 1995, 5 volumes.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el* “*Holocausto*” , Valencia 1994.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul, “Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers”, *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73–94.

  —“Typhus and the Jews”, *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433–481.
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972.

  —*Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1997.
- Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946, Vol. I.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, “La sélection à l’arrivée à Auschwitz,” *Akribeia*, No. 5. October 1999, pp. 149f.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941–1945*, Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987.
- Crowell, Samuel, “Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330.
- Czech, Danuta, Czech, “Le rôle du camp d’hôpital pour les hommes au camp d’Auschwitz,” in: *Contribution à l’histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d’Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.

  —*Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.

  —“The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration”, in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- Dwork, Debórah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Norton & Company, New York/London 1996.
- Dziadosz, Edward, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m’accusent de falsifier l’histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
- Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibusli-nien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993.
- Graf, Jürgen, “Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398–421.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: An Historical and Tech-*

nical Study, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy,* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- International Military Tribunal (IMT), *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal,* Nuremberg 1947.
- Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald,* Weimar, undated.
- Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia*'," Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946.
- Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944,* self-published, Paris 1977.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brussels/New York 1994.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
- Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261–273.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, Lublin 1969.

  —"Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
- Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen,* Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.

  —"Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71–75.

  —"Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395.

  —*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz,* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

  —*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014.

  —*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

  —*Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015.

  —*Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

—*Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

— *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013.
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941–1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
- Mildt, Dick W. de, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd.Nr.500," eBuch, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).
- Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vols. II & III, 's-Gravenhage, The Hague 1948/1952.
- Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938.
- Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau 1980.
- Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.
- Pelt, Robert Jan van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

—*The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

- Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1995.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

—*Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.

- *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939–1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Časť. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

—*Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

- Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011.
- Sehn, Jan, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, “Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon,” in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011.
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz,* K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
– Toniak, Adela, *“Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*”, in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138–170.
– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l’entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l’occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l‘Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l’Entraide, Paris 1950.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992.
– Weidenreich, Ruth, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz,* Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960.
– Zimmermann, John, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz,* archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf.

Index of Names

Page numbers for entries in footnotes as italics.

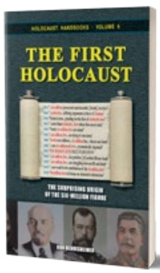
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at www.findbookprices.com.

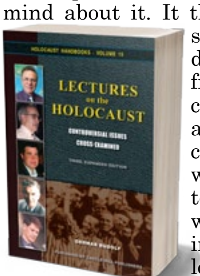
SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust

Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or are about to be released. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

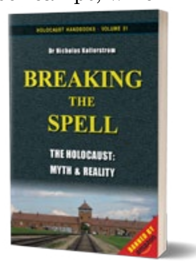
The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fund-raising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)



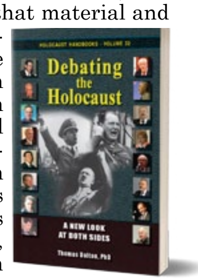
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is well to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author lobbies for a free exchange of ideas about this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)



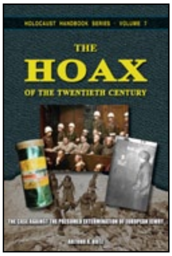
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 5th ed., 282 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

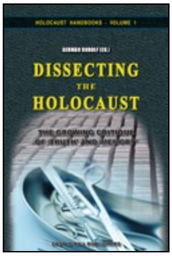


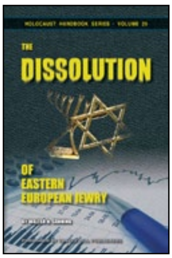
Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism

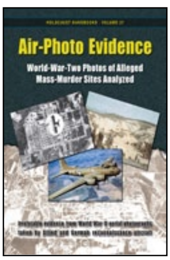


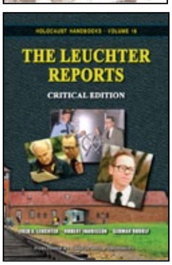
ISSN 1529-7748 · All books are 6"×9" paperbacks unless otherwise stated. Discounts are available for the whole set.

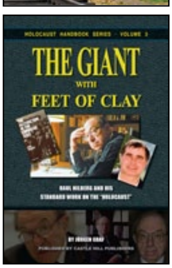












the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd ed., 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to proof any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., ca. 630 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 5th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome *Auschwitz.* 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg.

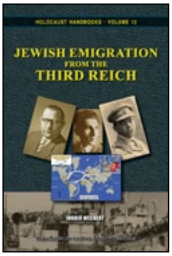
2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

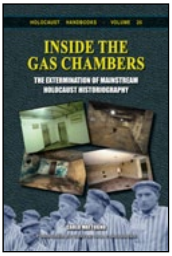
Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

SECTION TWO:
Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

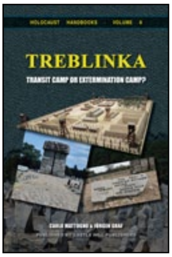
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 2nd ed., 372 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

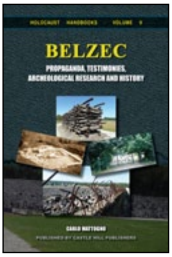


Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

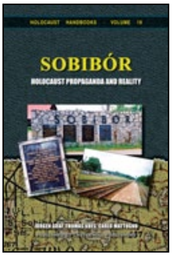


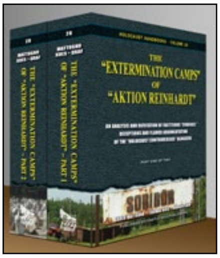
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 442 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)





The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist *Holocaust Controversies* blog posted a study online which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. Caution: The two volumes of this work are an intellectual overkill for most people. They are recommended only for collectors, connoisseurs and professionals. These two books require familiarity with the above-mentioned books, of which they are a comprehensive update and expansion. 2nd ed., two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)





Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents—all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

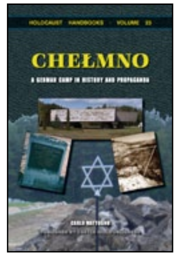
The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these unites called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light into this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 830 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

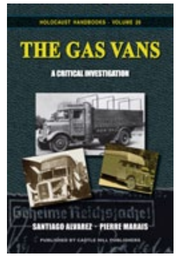
Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove them groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

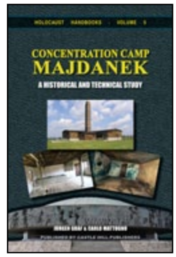
Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

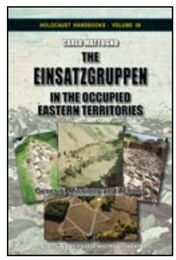
SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

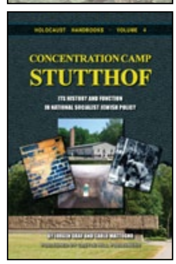
The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages send to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. Ca. 300

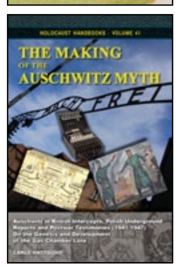


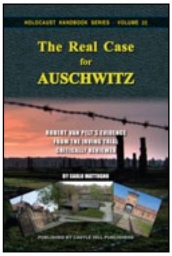


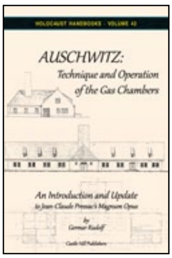


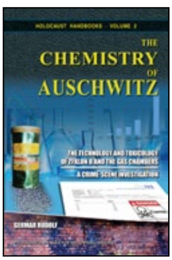


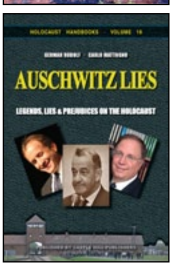


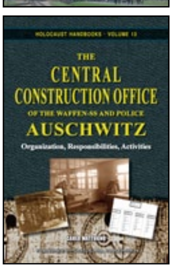












pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Scheduled for mid-2020; #41)

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz. He became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted each single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiate what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reproductions are still valuable, but after decades of additional research, Pressac's annotations are outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces and their interpretation reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: What did these gas chambers look like? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B can also be examined. What exactly was it? How does it kill? Does it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research concuted by other authors. 3rd ed., 442 pages, more than 120 color and almost 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By C. Mattogno and G. Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (how turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 3rd ed., 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By C. Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the one office which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for late 2020; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By C. Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

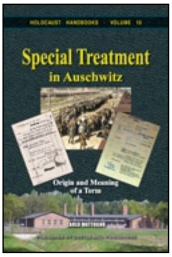
Healthcare at Auschwitz. By C. Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to Dr. this very Wirths. His reality refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

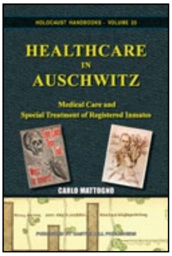
Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz, two former farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

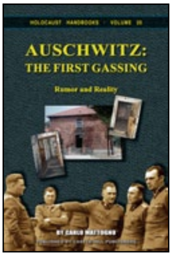
Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By C. Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 3rd ed., 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

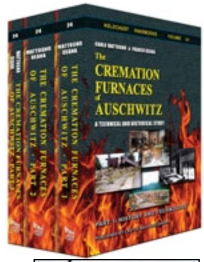
Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By C. Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By C. Mattogno. In spring and summer of 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered there in gas chambers. The Auschwitz crematoria are said to have been unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in deep trenches. The sky over Auschwitz was covered in thick smoke. This is what some witnesses want us to believe. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

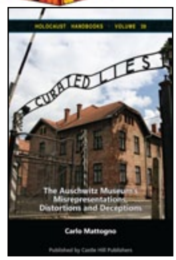






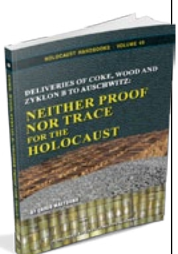


The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were inferior make-shift versions of what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

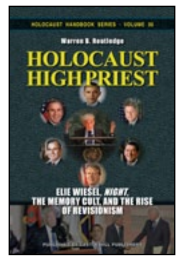


Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

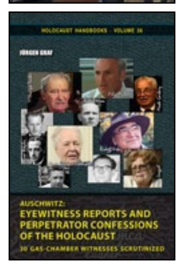
Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, these documents prove the exact opposite of what these orthodox researchers claim. Ca. 250 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (Scheduled for 2021; #40)



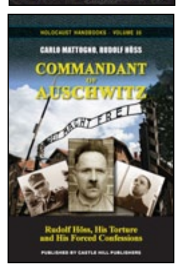
SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique



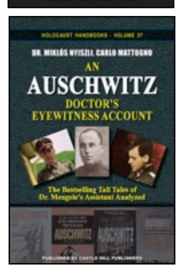
Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)



Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz Camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of them by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)



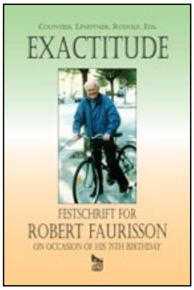
Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening… 402 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#35)



An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

For current prices and availability see book finder sites such as bookfinder.com, addall.com, bookfinder4u.com or findbookprices.com; learn more at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
Published by Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

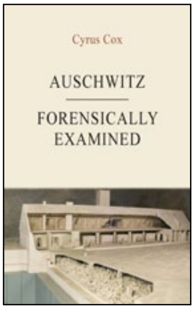
Robert H. Countess, Christian Lindtner, Germar Rudolf (eds.),
Exactitude:* *Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson



On January 25, 1929, a man was born who probably deserves the title of the most courageous intellectual of the 20th century and the beginning of the 21st century: Robert Faurisson. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man, who passed away on October 21, 2018, and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by insubmission.

146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

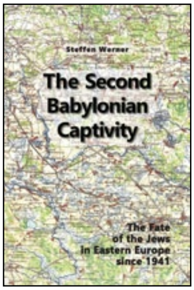
Cyrus Cox, ***Auschwitz – Forensically Examined***



It is amazing what modern forensic crime-scene investigations can find out. This is also true for the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this, such as Rudolf's 400+ page book on the *Chemistry of Auschwitz*, or Mattogno's 1200-page work on the crematoria of Auschwitz. But who reads those doorstops? Here is a booklet that condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a nutshell, quick and easy to read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized, making them accessible to everyone. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity claimed for them? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? Find the answers to these questions in this booklet, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results.

124 pp. pb., 5"×8", b&w ill., bibl., index

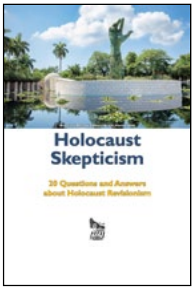
Steffen Werner, ***The Second Babylonian Captivity:* *The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941***



"But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This is a standard objection to the revisionist thesis that the Jews were not killed in extermination camps. It demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Steffen Werner accidentally stumbled upon the most-peculiar demographic data of Byelorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more and more evidence which eventually allowed him to substantiate a breathtaking and sensational proposition: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book, first published in German in 1990, was the first well-founded work showing what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since, and who, what and where they are "now" (1990). It provides context and purpose for hitherto-obscure and seemingly arbitrary historical events and quite obviates all need for paranormal events such as genocide, gas chambers, and all their attendant horrifics. With a preface by Germar Rudolf with references to more-recent research results in this field of study confirming Werner's thesis.

190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

Germar Rudolf, ***Holocaust Skepticism:* *20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism***

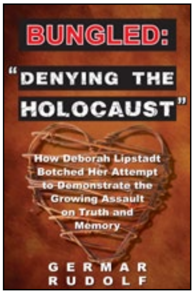


This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? … Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option "Promotion"](www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell…

15 pp., stapled, 8.5"×11", full-color throughout

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

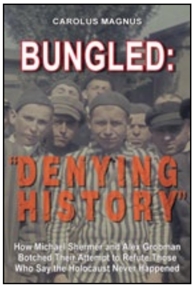
Germar Rudolf, ***Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory***



With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL**

2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

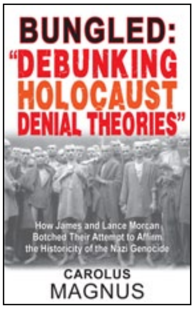
Carolus Magnus, ***Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened***



Skeptic Magazine editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book in 2000 which they claim is "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." In 2009, a new "updated" edition appeared with the same ambitious goal. In the meantime, revisionists had published some 10,000 pages of archival and forensic research results. Would their updated edition indeed answer all the revisionist claims? In fact, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies and piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, and obscuring the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. **F for FAIL**

162 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

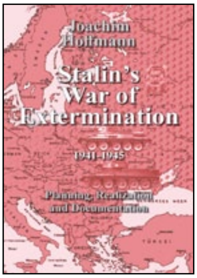
Carolus Magnus, ***Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide***



The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all." To do this, "no stone was left unturned" to verify historical assertions by presenting "a wide array of sources" meant "to shut down the debate deniers wish to create. One by one, the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records are carefully scrutinized and then systematically disproven." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they didn't even identify them. Instead, they engaged in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tore to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material was dismal, and the way they backed up their misleading or false claims was pitifully inadequate. **F for FAIL.**

144 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Joachim Hoffmann, ***Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945***

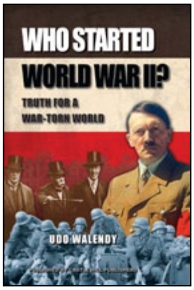


A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the most-cruel war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder…

428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

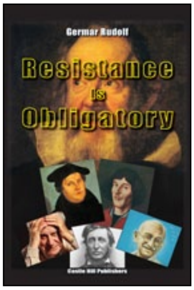
Udo Walendy, ***Who Started World War II:*** ***Truth for a War-Torn World***



For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised.

500 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl., b&w ill.

Germar Rudolf: ***Resistance is Obligatory!***

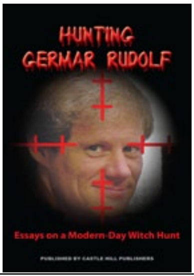


In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway…

2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6“×9“, b&w ill.

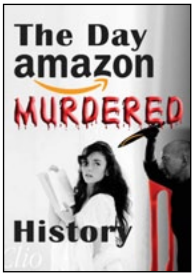
Germar Rudolf, ***Hunting Germar Rudolf:*** ***Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt***

German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: loss of his job, denied PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further proseuction, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists.…



304 pp. pb, 6“×9“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Germar Rudolf, ***The Day Amazon Murdered History***



Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer “the good, the bad and the ugly,” customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings, false portraing them as anti-Semitic. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats, a paid “service” he had offered for years. But that did not change Amazon's mind. Its stores remain closed for history books Jewish lobby groups disapprove of. This book accompanies the documentary of the same title. Both reveal how revisionist publications had become so powerfully convincing that the powers that be resorted to what looks like a dirty false-flag operation in order to get these books banned from Amazon…

128 pp. pb, 5”×8”, bibl., b&w ill.

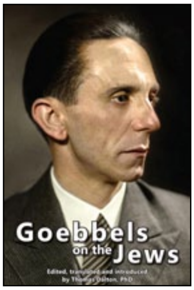
For current prices and availability see book finder sites such as www.bookfinder.com, www.addall.com, www.bookfinder4u.com or www.findbookprices.com; learn more at shop.codoh.com. published by Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Thomas Dalton, ***Hitler on the Jews***

That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn.

200 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Thomas Dalton, ***Goebbels on the Jews***



From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. From it, we get a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full citations of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews.

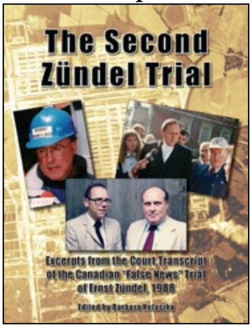
274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Thomas Dalton, ***The Jewish Hand in the World Wars***

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less well known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for war, and look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries.

197 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), ***The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript***



In 1988. German-Canadian Ernst Zündel was for on trial a second time for allegedly spreading "false news" about the Holocaust. Zündel staged a magnificent defense in an attempt to prove that revisionist concepts of "the Holocaust" are essentially correct. Although many of the key players have since passed away, including Zündel, this historic trial keeps having an impact. It inspired major research efforts as expounded in the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. In contrast to the First Zündel Trial of 1985, the second trial had a much greater impact internationally, mainly due to the ***Leuchter Report***, the first independent forensic research performed on Auschwitz, which was endorsed on the witness stand by British bestselling historian David Irving. The present book features the essential contents of this landmark trial with all the gripping, at-times-dramatic details. When Amazon.com decided to ban this 1992 book on a landmark trial about the "Holocaust", we decided to put it back in print, lest censorship prevail…

498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.